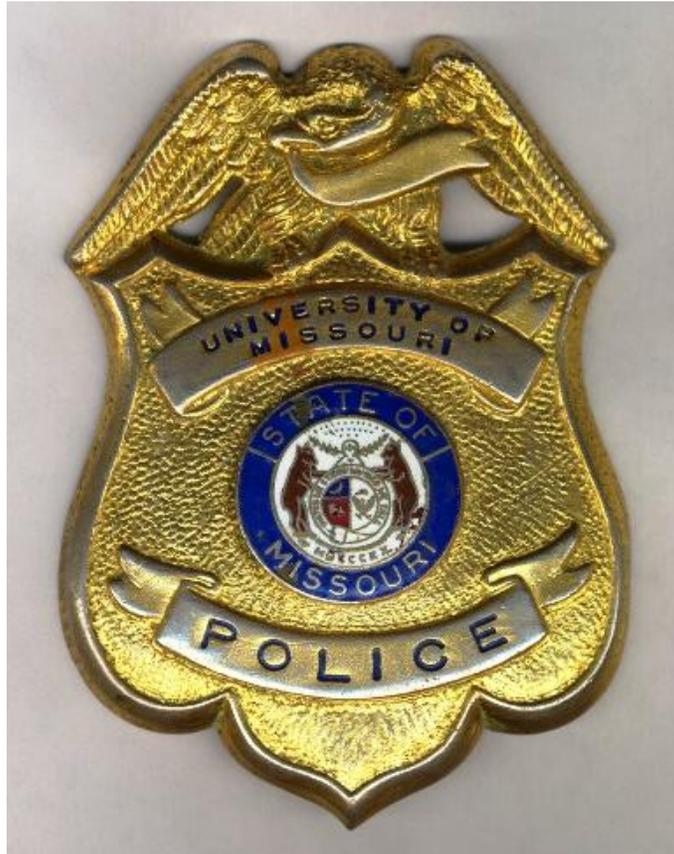


The History of the U.M.K.C Police Department



The Diary of a Campus Cop

By

Patrick J. Fasl

Retired UMKC Police Officer

Contents

Prologue	v
The Watchmen of the University of Kansas City.....	1
The Watchmen of the University of Missouri	4
The UMKC Traffic Safety and Security Department.....	23
The University of Missouri Police Department.....	51
Acknowledgements.....	54
Bibliography	55
Appendix 1.....	58
Appendix 2.....	59
Notes	60

Prologue

The following is the story of a university police department and its evolution on two separate campuses; from unarmed watchmen, through the era of traffic safety and security, and culminating with the current campus law enforcement agency. This narrative commences at the University of Kansas City, a private liberal arts college, in the late 1930's; and the University of Missouri, located in Columbia, in the mid 1880's. An examination will be conducted of the role of the night watchman, the 1950's traffic safety officer, and the 1960's campus police officer.

In 1963, Kansas City's university merged with the University of Missouri. This narrative will provide a brief overview of individuals who played a role in the development of the department. Additionally, a glimpse at significant events that transpired during the department's formative years will be presented via newspaper articles, archived documents of campus administrators, and Board of Curators minutes. Beginning in the early 1960's a common thread bound the police administrators on both the Columbia and Kansas City campuses; all had previously worked for the Kansas City (Missouri) Police Department. This text will culminate in 1974 with an event that resulted in a university-wide investigation of the University Police Department.

When asked why I chose to extensively research and write on this subject, my answer includes a quote by Robert J. Samuelson. "We study history for many reasons: it's interesting; it helps explain who we are and how we got this way, and with luck, we may learn from the past...the discovery of history is always an exhausting project-part adventure, part ordeal-because the past is shrouded in its own secrets of time, place, belief, motivation and personality." While researching I sought to uncover the "secrets of time." Revealed in this text are many here-to-fore unknown facts about the University and its police department.

P.J.F.

The Watchmen of the University of Kansas City

The University of Missouri-Kansas City (UMKC) traces its origins to an agreement¹ signed on March 9, 1963 between The Trustees of the University of Kansas City (U.K.C.) and the Board of Curators of the University of Missouri (also known as the U.M. System.) By deed of gift, U.K.C. which was a private institution, transferred to the University of Missouri all of its land and buildings and all its tangible personal properties, including furnishings, libraries and equipment. The agreement provided that the Curators would designate the real estate as the William Volker campus, since the philanthropist had donated the original acreage in 1929 for the establishment of Kansas City's university. Upon transfer of U.K.C.'s assets to the University of Missouri curators, Carleton F. Scofield, who had been the President of U.K.C. became the first Chancellor of UMKC.

U.K.C. which began instruction in 1933 originally had three buildings: the former Walter Dickey mansion (first called the Administration Building; now called Scofield Hall) the mansion's carriage house (now called the Old Maintenance Building) and a green house (which was torn down in the 1960's to make way for Royall Hall.) Between 1935 and 1937, three additional buildings were constructed: Geology-Physics (now called Manheim Hall), the Library (Newcomb Hall), and Liberal Arts (Haag Hall.)² In February 1937, William Volker purchased from Robert McClure Snyder, Jr. a 15,000 volume collection of Western Americana which Volker then donated to the University³. Due to the collection's size, building attics and basements were employed to store it. With property and buildings valued at over \$2 million,⁴ along with the priceless Snyder collection, U.K.C. in 1939 hired its first night watchman, W.C. Bradford. His tenure was rather short as



Willard Robertson
University News Dec. 9, 1955

he was succeeded the following year by C.W. Mann, who, in turn was replaced a year later by George White⁵. Willard Robertson,⁶ in 1942, finally brought stability to the position as he remained employed for over two decades. By 1942, two additional buildings, the Swinney Gymnasium and the Chemistry-Biology Building (now the Fine Arts Building) were added to his rounds. In 1948, an additional watchman was hired and the grounds of the fledgling Linda Hall Library were added as part of their nightly foot patrol.⁷

For years, the watchmen were assigned to the Building and Grounds Department and operated out of the Switchboard Room,⁸ which was located in the Dickey carriage house, at 801 East 51st Street. The night watchmen wore no uniform that readily identified them as University employees and were armed with little more than a flashlight and a ring of building keys. In the 1950's, the watchmen were issued a Detex Watchclock to carry on their rounds. The approximately five pound circular watchclock was enclosed in a black leather pouch attached to a leather strap and carried over their shoulder. Inside buildings mounted near doors, were watchclock stations comprised of a small metal box with a hinged lid, which contained a numbered key affixed by a twelve-inch chain to the box. The watchman would insert the metal three-inch key into the clock, rotate it and a time stamp would be pressed onto a roll of paper locked inside the clock. Later, the watchmen began reporting to the university's Business Manager; the same individual to whom victims were to report campus crimes, in addition to the city police.⁹

The responsibility for enforcing U.K.C.'s 1948 parking regulations fell to Earl Smutz, the Superintendent of Grounds, and the watchmen. All vehicles had to be registered with the Bursar's Office and parking tickets levied no fine.¹⁰ For years students could park on campus in an unpaved lot at 50th Terrace and Rockhill, (currently

<p>Nº 71</p> <p>THE UNIVERSITY OF KANSAS CITY</p> <p>License No. _____ State _____</p> <p>PARKING VIOLATION</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> 1. PARKING IN PROHIBITED AREA.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> 2. BLOCKING ENTRANCE OR EXIT TO DRIVEWAY.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> 3. PARKING WITH WHEELS OVER CURB</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> 4. _____</p> <p>THE UNIVERSITY HAS A PARKING LOT LOCATED AT 50th ST. WEST OF ROCKHILL ROAD.</p> <p>WE APPRECIATE YOUR CO-OPERATION</p> <p>SUPT. OF PLANT _____</p> <p>SUPT. OF GROUNDS _____</p>

University of Kansas City Parking Violation
University News February 11, 1948

Area 40 South) and on the Northeast corner of 51st St. and Holmes,¹¹ prior to the placement of the University Playhouse in 1948. Parking on city streets, that ran through and adjacent to the campus, had been the students only alternative since the schools inception.¹² With the construction of the Law School (now named Cockefair Hall) in 1950 a lighted paved lot¹³ was created north of 52nd St. between Rockhill Road and Troost Ave. By the late 1950's the University of Kansas City had buildings not only on the Volker campus, but also at 10th and Troost Ave. (the location of the School of Dentistry) and 44th and Warwick Blvd. (the Conservatory of Music.)

Harold "Hal" Nash, who had been a watchman, was given the title Campus Patrolman¹⁴ and, with no additional compensation, was required to use his personal vehicle¹⁵ to traverse the wide spread campus.

At the time of the 1963 merger with the University of Missouri there existed four U.K.C. watchmen; in addition to Nash and Robertson, Charles Anderson and Ted Taylor rounded out the staff.

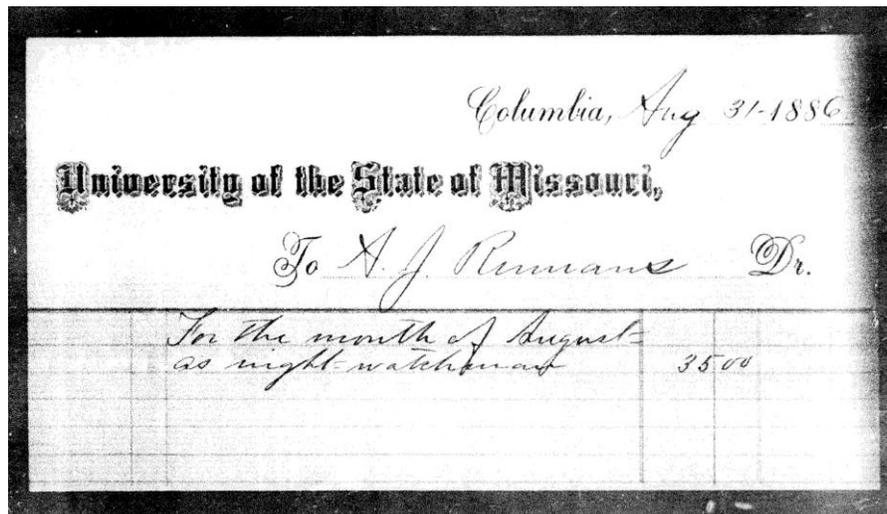


**Harold "Hal" Nash (in foreground)
Courtesy of Anita Hampshire**

The Watchmen of the University of Missouri

The University of Missouri (M.U.) located in Columbia, Boone County, was the first public university west of the Mississippi River, having been founded on June 24, 1839. The cornerstone of the main building was laid on July 4, 1840 and courses of instruction in academic work began on April 14, 1841. The School of Mines and Metallurgy, located in Rolla, was formally opened on April 23, 1871. In the 1880's there were five primary buildings on the Columbia campus: the President's residence, the observatory, the scientific building (now called Switzler Hall) the Normal School, and Academic Hall.

The first night watchman at M.U. was Andrew Jackson Rummans,¹⁶ a former Confederate soldier¹⁷ hired in August 1884 "...by the University Curators to exclude from the campus all kinds of stock which he [might] find at night or on Sundays."¹⁸ Rummans, who was 6'2" and weighed 298 lbs., reportedly "...carried a star, club, revolver and a bull's eye lantern..."¹⁹ was the recipient of student taunts of "Hello Policeman"²⁰ and many practical jokes.²¹ In the 1880's students were forbidden to: "...enter a billiard or drinking saloon; using profane or indecent language; whistle; smoke on campus; leave town without permission of the university president; and all those things which tend to deteriorate moral character, in short, all those wicked and immoral practices and habits which would be forbidden in good and cultivated families."²² The President of the University at the time was Samuel Spahr "S.S." Laws,²³ who was, "... [a] believer in rules and orderly administration"²⁴ and, also, reportedly carried a "pistol."²⁵



Voucher for A.J. Rummans as night watchman
Western Missouri Historical Collection-Columbia (C0982)

Upon Rummans departure from the University in 1888, the position of night watchman went unfilled till the next century.²⁶ A possible explanation for this was the substantial increase in the number of “janitors” on the payroll.²⁷ In 1911 that changed.

Less than two decades after Academic Hall was consumed by fire in January 1892;²⁸ the Mechanic Arts Building was destroyed by fire on March 23, 1911.²⁹ Shortly thereafter James Tyrie Jamison was hired as a night watchman, walking the campus for eleven hours each night.³⁰ In addition to a lantern and ring of keys, Jamison was issued a Watchclock, which was a very recent acquisition by the University.³¹ Although Jamison worked twenty-three years for the University till he passed away in 1934 at age 82,³² he was a watchman for only ten years.³³

In the fall 1922, the city of Columbia enacted two ordinances with the specific purpose of limiting parked cars in the vicinity of the university campus;³⁴ the second being encouraged by M.U. President John Carleton “J.C.” Jones.³⁵ In spite of the new laws, vehicles continued to park in prohibited areas. On October 18, 1922 Professor Luther M. DeFoe petitioned the Board of Curators to, “...ask the Mayor and Council of Columbia to commission as policemen all night watchmen employed by the University.”³⁶ DeFoe, who was known as “Daddy” by thousands of students,³⁷ served as chairman of the disciplinary committee for fifteen of his forty-one years of university service. After being rebuffed by the city council, the University’s attorney, Orville M. Barnett, sought legislation that would provide the watchmen with the powers and authority of a peace officer.³⁸ Barnett wrote, “From time to time in the past the Board has

M. U.'S NIGHT GUARD



A Pencil Sketch of J. T. Jamison. the watchman, who for four years hasn't missed a night in his rounds of the University Buildings on the West Campus.

Pencil sketch by Gladys Wheat
University Missourian
January 17, 1915

considered the desirability of having University watchmen deputized as policemen or constables so that where occasion arise University property could be protected and if necessary arrests made.”³⁹

Two recorded events may explain DeFoe’s request for deputized watchmen. In 1917, two students, who were brothers, were summarily disciplined when eighty books, taken from the University library, the State Historical Society and other students, were discovered in their room.

⁴⁰ Additionally, in the early morning hours of April 10, 1920, two university carpenters entered the Medical Building, now known as McAlester Hall, three months after the start of Prohibition,⁴¹ with the intent of stealing alcohol; 190-200 proof pure ethyl alcohol. As described in the *Columbia Daily Tribune*, after acquiring some of the liquid from a vault, the two employees departed, leaving a container open. Upon returning, and apparently using a match for illumination, the alcohol vapors ignited resulting in an explosion. The two were observed running from the building with their clothes on fire eventually causing the death of Leonard Maupin and seriously burning Jesse Rule.⁴² It was reported that the “... [previous] summer about thirty gallons disappeared within thee or four days.”⁴³



Luther M. and Cora DeFoe
Columbia Missourian
September 20, 1927

In November 1922, State Senator Nick T. Cave introduced Senate Bill 101,⁴⁴ mirrored by Representative James S. Rollins’ House Bill 267,⁴⁵ which would grant, “...the officers, members of the faculty or other employees the same power...to maintain order, preserve peace and make arrests as is now held by constables...”⁴⁶ The legislation was signed into law on March 14, 1923. (For full text of law, see Appendix 1) The first individuals to take an oath of office as required of the statute as Watchmen in January, 1924 were: Arthur L. Westcott, Superintendent of Buildings; Horace F. Major, Superintendent of Grounds; Louis F. Niemann, Foreman of Janitors; William R. Baldwin, John Frank Coons, and Walter Raleigh Cox.⁴⁷ Coons was appointed night watchman foreman on January 3 upon the recommendation of university Business Manager Edward E. Brown.⁴⁸ Baldwin, who formerly had been the sheriff of Boone County,⁴⁹ resigned shortly thereafter for unspecified reasons.⁵⁰ From their inception the watchmen were assigned to the university’s Buildings and Grounds

Department. In Rolla, William Stafford was employed as the first watchman at the School of Mines and Metallurgy in 1922.⁵¹

The original six who swore an oath as Watchman



William R. Baldwin
Courtesy of
Benny Gayle Dawson



John Frank Coons
Courtesy of
Marilyn Schwartz



Walter Raleigh Cox
Courtesy of
Lester and Lola Perkins



Horace F. Major
Missouri Alumnus
C:0/3/2



Louis F. Niemann
Courtesy of
Jacqueline Hardy
and Phyllis Stites



Arthur L. Westcott
Missouri Alumnus
C: 0/3/2

In February 1924, three additional watchmen were hired for the purpose of having two men on duty on both the East and West campuses.⁵² Their names were John P. Hanan, Raymond L. Tinsley, and George D. Thompson.⁵³ John F. Coons enumerated their responsibilities, "...the chief duty of the watchmen [is] to enforce the closing hours of the different buildings, guard against fire and burglary, watch for broken plumbing, and keep order generally."⁵⁴ Additionally that year, *The Columbia Missourian* reported that many students were ignoring "...the parking rules that were posted at the entrance of the parking space directly south of Jesse Hall."⁵⁵



George D. and Lucy Thompson
Courtesy of Richard Thompson

On September 1, 1926, the first set of University parking regulations was promulgated,⁵⁶ one of which required students to register their vehicles with the Dean of men and obtain a registration permit. Coons was reassigned from his nighttime duties to work the day shift and given the title Traffic Officer.⁵⁷ Following Coons as watchman foreman was George D. Thompson till

the former was reassigned to nights in the early 1930's no doubt due to the fall-off in enrollment during the Great Depression.⁵⁸



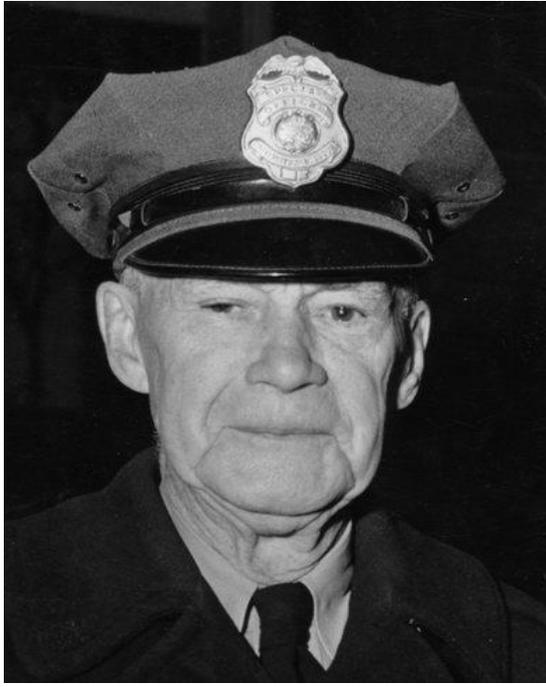
1938 Watchman's Badge
UM-Columbia Archives
C:O-46-2

In July 1938, the Board of Curators authorized the purchase of uniforms for members of the buildings department⁵⁹ and in October the watchmen were given a "police type cap and badge"⁶⁰ since their authority was being questioned. In spite of the statutory authority given the watchmen as peace officers, they still relied upon the Columbia Police to arrest individuals for trespassing.⁶¹ In the late 1930's Beverly B. Hart was the watchman foreman till he was assigned to the dayshift in January 1941 "...to watch for roller skaters, bicycle riders...and help with parking problems."⁶² Tilford N. Hyde followed Hart as watchman foreman in 1941.⁶³ During World War II, the ranks of the watchmen increased as student enrollment declined once again. Many of the watchmen like Beverly B. Hart, George G. Ringo and Hyde had previously been farmers or laborers,

preparing them for their sixty hour work-week.⁶⁴ After the war, returning veterans took advantage of the Serviceman's Readjustment Act of 1944, commonly called the G.I. Bill of Rights, which substantially increased enrollment.

In 1949, with an increasing number of vehicles, M.U. President Frederick Middlebush established the University Traffic Committee.⁶⁵ The Committee's members were: Professor of Business Robert C. Manhardt; Arts and Sciences Dean William F. English; Associate Dean of Agriculture Sam B. Shirky; Mary Helen Jones, Manager of Financial Aid Services; and Albert J. Fischel, Physical Plant Administrative Assistant.⁶⁶ The Traffic Committee enacted additional parking rules and established fines for students who failed to register their vehicles or possess a parking permit.⁶⁷ Authority was given to the watchmen to write tickets. Professor Manhardt four years later enumerated one additional policy of the Traffic Committee, that being to discourage students from bringing vehicles to Columbia.⁶⁸

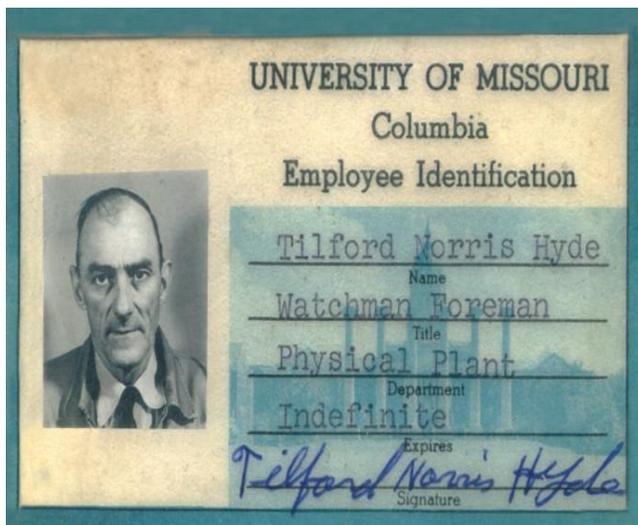
University of Missouri Watchmen: 1930s-1940s



Mervyn Ray Kennedy
Courtesy of Mark Kennedy



**Beverly B. Hart and unidentified
Columbia police officer**
Courtesy of Robert Mountjoy



Tilford N. Hyde identification card
Courtesy of Harley Hyde



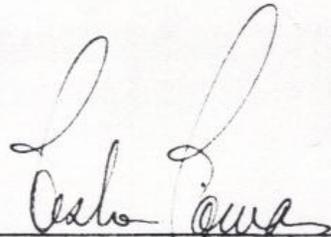
George G. Ringo
Courtesy of
John Ringo, Ph. D.

Tilford Hyde's Certificate of Appointment

CERTIFICATE OF APPOINTMENT

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that, Tilford Hyde having been appointed and employed as a watchman by the Curators of the University of Missouri and the said Tilford Hyde having taken and subscribed an oath of office which is on file in my office, I, Leslie Cowan, Secretary of the Board of Curators of the University of Missouri, hereby issue this Certificate of Appointment, under the seal of the University of Missouri, clothing the said Tilford Hyde with all of the powers set forth in Section 9664, Revised Statutes of Missouri, 1929, this Certificate of Appointment to be effective either until it is revoked by the Board of Curators of the University of Missouri or the employment of the said Tilford Hyde, as watchman, is terminated.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the University of Missouri this 4 day of February, 1941.



Secretary of the Board of Curators of the University of Missouri

Certificate of Appointment
University of Missouri-Columbia Archives
UW: 1/2/5 Roll 32, page 7633

Tilford Hyde's Oath as a University of Missouri Watchman

OATH OF WATCHMAN OF THE
CURATORS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI

I, Tilford Hyde, do solemnly swear faithfully and impartially to discharge the duties of a watchman, appointed and employed by the Curators of the University of Missouri, to protect property and to preserve peace and good order in the public buildings and upon the campuses, grounds, and farms over which the Curators of the University may have charge or control, all under the provisions of, and pursuant to the directions contained in, Section 9664, Revised Statutes of Missouri, 1929.

Tilford Hyde.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Boone and State of Missouri, this 4 day of February, 1941.

Christine Hanschel
Notary Public

Oath of Watchman
University of Missouri-Columbia Archives
UW: 1/2/5 Roll 32, page 7633

When additional parking rules and fines were not successful in stopping the influx of automobiles to the campus, M.U. President Elmer Ellis on May 5, 1956, presented to the Board of Curators a new set of Traffic Regulations,⁶⁹ which included the creation of the position of Director of Traffic Safety. As defined, the Director was to be the executive officer of the Traffic Safety Committee and was charged with the enforcement of its rules and regulations. The Director also was to be provided with an office that would be open at the same time as the rest of the university offices; and all certificates, permits, and violation tickets were to be issued in his name. President Ellis appointed members to the Traffic Safety Committee whose responsibility was to fix fees for violating the traffic regulations and to establish a method of collection; additionally all parking lots were to be under the Committee's control.

Named to be the first Traffic Safety Director was Richard N. Long who since April 1, 1954 had been an instructor in the university's police science division⁷⁰ (the forerunner of the Law Enforcement Training Institute). Long had previously been employed with the Missouri Civil Defense Agency⁷¹ and from June 1952 to February 1954 he was the city of Columbia's Police Chief.⁷² Two months before the new university traffic regulations were announced Long received the title, Director of Campus Safety and Security.⁷³ Two of Richard Long's first employees were former Columbia P.D. officers; Dennis T. Mayer, Jr. hired to be Assistant Director of Traffic Safety and Wendell Wayne Pepper, to be the Assistant Investigator at the University Hospital.⁷⁴ Additionally, Kathryn "Faye" O'Bryan was the department's administrative assistant. Following the dictates of the Watchman's statute, RSMO 172.350, each member of the new Traffic Safety Department⁷⁵ "subscribed an oath" giving them, "the power to maintain order, preserve peace and make arrests as...held by peace officers."

For many years university employees were charged no fees to park vehicles on the M.U. campus, but soon after May 1961,⁷⁶ that benefit was eliminated. The previous November (1960) eight "University Patrolmen" were hired by the Traffic Safety Department, their names being: Thomas Capper, Harry W. Kyger, Paul Loutzenhiser, Francis L. Marcum, Roy W. Marsh, Ruben F. Morris, Robert H. Stratman, and Harris A. Wiggs.⁷⁷



Dennis T. Mayer, Jr.
Columbia Missourian
April 16, 1968

Capper, Morris and Stratman were assigned to the University Hospital. Marcum and Wiggs were former watchmen. In August 1961 the Board of Curators authorized the purchase of "...two 1961 (Ford)⁷⁸ model compact cars" by Traffic Safety for an "...estimated cost of \$3,500."⁷⁹ Prior to that a three wheeled motorcycle was employed to traverse the campus.⁸⁰



**Wendell "Wayne" Pepper and
Hospital Patrolman William L. Pauley
Columbia Missourian
May 3, 1972**

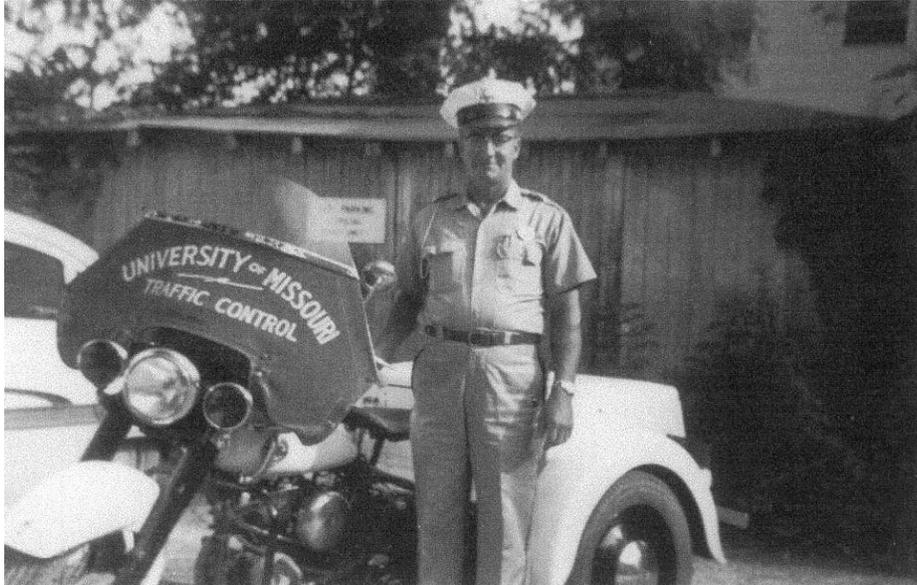


**Collar brass and name plate of William L. Pauley
Courtesy of Lesley (Pauley) Mueller**



**Wayne Pepper and the MU Hospital Security staff
MUTation 1972, MU Archives Digital Library**

University of Missouri three wheel motorcycle



**Paul Loutzenhiser
Traffic Safety Officer
Courtesy of Sharon Gibson Barksdale**



**F. L. "Vern" Marcum
Traffic Safety Officer
Courtesy of Lois Marcum**

University of Missouri Traffic Safety Officers late 1950s-early 1960s



Everette L. Jackson
Courtesy of Dean and Maryllis Sartain



Paul Loutzenhiser
Courtesy of Sharon Gibson Barksdale



F.L. "Vern" Marcum
Courtesy of Lois Marcum



Harris Wiggs
Courtesy of Rev. Evan Wiggs



William H. Knigge, Jr.
Courtesy of Janice and Kim Knigge

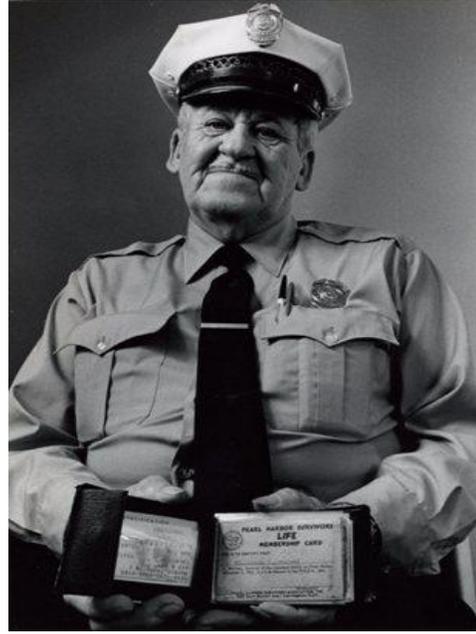


Omer Lay
Columbia Missourian
March 25, 1963

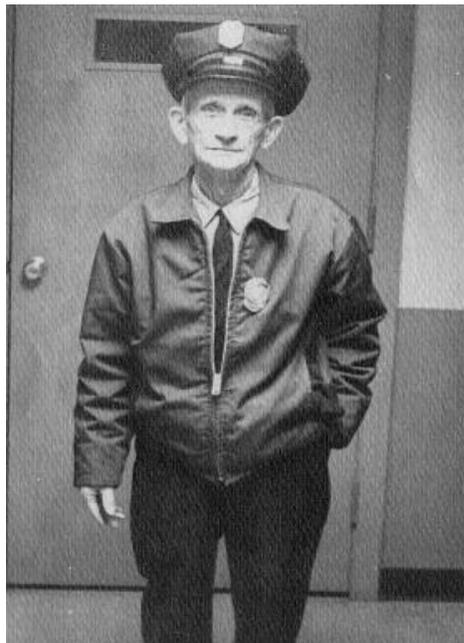
University of Missouri Watchmen, 1950s-1960s



James G. Aust
Courtesy of Danny Aust



Thornton E. Murray
Courtesy of Joann Chick



John M. Belcher
Courtesy of Donald Belcher



James R. O'Bannon
Courtesy of Mary Wilson

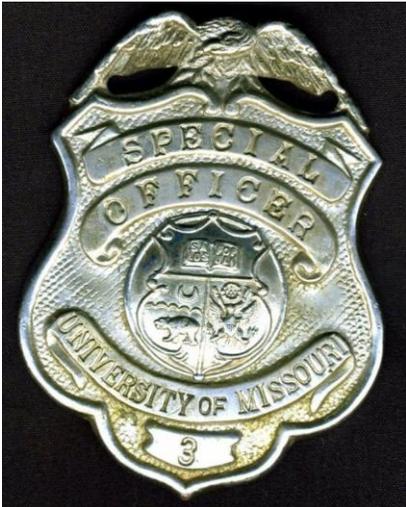


Glen Timbrook
Courtesy of Barbara Timbrook

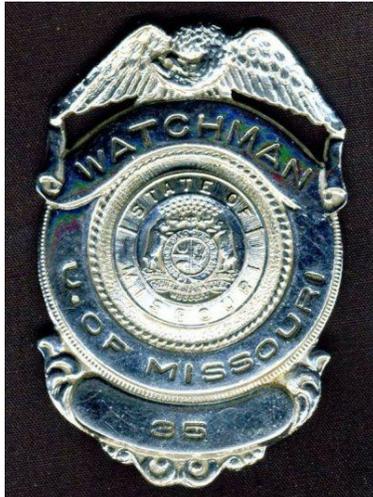


John W. Sevier
Courtesy of Irvin Sevier

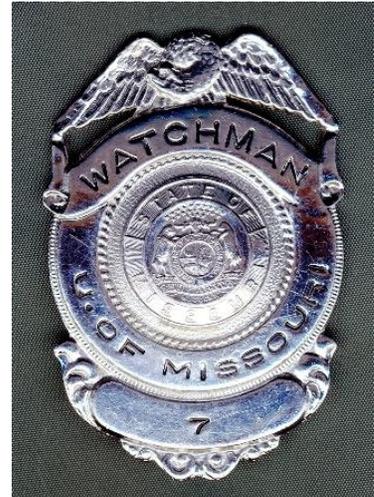
Badges worn at the University of Missouri



**Special Officer badge
worn in the 1940's and 1950's
Courtesy of Joann Chick**



**Thornton Murray's
Watchman badge
Courtesy of Joann Chick**



**Tilford Hyde's
Watchman badge
Courtesy of Clarence Hyde**



**Wayne Pepper's Badge
Courtesy of
Lois and Michael Pepper**



**City of Columbia
Special Police badge
Worn by most MU officers in the
1960's
Courtesy of
Lois and Michael Pepper**



**William L. Pauley's Badge
Courtesy of Lesley (Pauley) Mueller**

After Richard Long's death on March 3, 1962,⁸¹ Dennis T. Mayer, Jr. was interim-director for a short period till Bernard C. Brannon was named as Long's replacement on April 1.⁸² Brannon had a lengthy career in law enforcement beginning in 1932 as a patrolman with the Kansas City [MO] Police Department⁸³ (KCPD) during a corrupt period called "Home Rule."⁸⁴ Brannon attended classes at U.K.C. before going to Vanderbilt University where he attained a Law degree in 1939.⁸⁵ Shortly thereafter he rejoined the KCPD serving under "Reform"⁸⁶ Police Chief Lear B. Reed. With the outbreak of World War II, Brannon served in both the military and civilian sides of the federal government until January 1950, when he became an Associate Professor of police science at M.U.⁸⁷



Bernard C. Brannon
Courtesy of
Missouri Peace Officers Association

In July 1952,⁸⁸ Brannon was selected by Kansas City's Board of Police Commissioners to be Chief of Police. During his tenure, he became known as the "education chief"⁸⁹ due to his strong desire for law enforcement to become more professional in nature and for its officers to possess more than a minimum education. This is best exemplified by the relationship he fostered in 1959 in which criminology and police management classes were taught to city police officers at U.K.C.⁹⁰ Brannon is given credit for establishing one-man car patrol in 1953,⁹¹ following through on the 1929 recommendation by widely respected police expert August Vollmer.⁹²

Brannon served as Police Chief till April 18, 1961,⁹³ when he was dismissed by the Police Commissioners for withholding vital information and knowing that reported crime statistics were "grossly inaccurate." Ten days later, a Jackson County (MO) Grand Jury indicted him for misconduct in office and perjury.⁹⁴ The following November, a Jackson County judge dismissed all charges against Brannon on "the barest legal technicality."⁹⁵ The prosecutor stated the absence of a police manual "...which required all complaint reports be transmitted to the main record room...was never formally adopted by Brannon...The manual was in fact in use and unquestioned for many months although apparently, by error, no formal order was ever signed..." by Brannon and the Police Board.⁹⁶

Chief Brannon's return to M.U. in April 1962⁹⁷ was not without controversy. An unsigned note on stationery from the prestigious Kansas City Club to M.U. President Elmer Ellis reads: "Missouri University has been hurt more than you know in Kansas City by the appointment of a very discredited citizen to the University faculty. We wish you had let him go to Kansas."⁹⁸ Brannon, on the other hand, "...felt his new position at [M.U. was] somewhat of a vindication, [since he had] been accepted by a staid and very conservative institution."⁹⁹

In October 1963 there were fourteen members on the M.U. police force; "...six police officers on active patrol, five on duty at the hospital and three special investigators."¹⁰⁰ In July, the first weapons to be carried by M.U. officers were purchased, .38 caliber Smith and Wesson Combat Masterpiece revolvers.¹⁰¹ In September (1963) three of the original eight University Patrolmen were promoted: Francis L. "Vern" Marcum became a Lieutenant; and Paul Loutzenhiser, Harris Wiggs, along with Everette L. Jackson became Sergeants.¹⁰²

Working hand-in-hand in protecting the Columbia, Missouri campus with the new Traffic Safety Officers in the 1950's and 1960's were Watchmen like James G. Aust, John M. Belcher, James O'Bannon, Thornton E. Murray, John W. Sevier and Glen Timbrook.

The UMKC Traffic Safety and Security Department

In August 1963, days after the formal announcement of the University of Kansas City merging with the University of Missouri,¹⁰³ to form the University of Missouri-Kansas City, Bernard Brannon was back in Kansas City meeting with his successor, KCPD Chief Clarence M. Kelley to discuss the authority of law enforcement officers on the UMKC campus.¹⁰⁴ Brannon was laying the foundation for the establishment of the new campus law enforcement agency while simultaneously enumerating the city police department's lack of authority on the University campus.¹⁰⁵ Brannon was quoted in *The Kansas City Times* as saying, "...since this is state property, members of the police department may have to be commissioned as deputy sheriff's to police the campus." The article further indicates, "...the [M.U.] police force...has commissions issued by the Columbia Police Department."¹⁰⁶ Brannon's request for police commissions was granted by the KCPD on October 23, 1963.¹⁰⁷ The UMKC officers carried the KCPD commission only for a short time. Beginning in 1966, they were issued a special deputy commission issued by the Jackson County Sheriff's Department.¹⁰⁸



Wayne Pepper
Courtesy of
Lois and Michael Pepper

M.U. Chief Bernard Brannon and Wendell Wayne Pepper, the assistant security investigator at the University Hospital, visited the UMKC campus during the first week of the fall semester for the express purpose of surveying the parking situation and completing a report of their findings.¹⁰⁹ The report spelled out the number of vehicles on campus versus the number of parking spaces available, with the recommendation for a set of written parking regulations and a department to enforce to enforce them. Prior to October 15, daytime campus security and parking enforcement was entrusted to M.U. Sergeant Harris Wiggs, who was on special assignment.¹¹⁰



Harvey A. Cottle
1965 Kangaroo

Upon the personal recommendation of Brannon,¹¹¹ on October 15, Harvey A. Cottle was hired, given the rank of Sergeant and the title Assistant Director of Traffic Safety.¹¹² Cottle began his law enforcement career in November 1952, with the KCPD and, during his eleven years as a Patrolman worked uniformed patrol, traffic and the juvenile unit.¹¹³ With Sgt. Cottle as the guiding force the UMKC Traffic Safety and Security (T.S. &S.) Department was placed under the domain of the Building and Grounds department, (later renamed Physical Plant) where he assumed command of the four former U.K.C. watchmen. The T.S. &S. Department was housed in Room 124 of the Fine Arts Building,¹¹⁴ the name given to one of the four military barracks that were located north of 51st St., where the library currently sits.



The Fine Arts Building in 1964.
The location of the first UMKC Police Headquarters
UMKC Archives

On April 30, 1964, Law Professor Rudolph Heitz, Chairman of the UMKC Traffic Committee, presented to Chancellor Scofield for his approval the first copy of UMKC's Traffic Regulations. Among the recommendations was a monthly parking fee of \$2.00 for all employees.¹¹⁵ In July, the first four Traffic Safety officers were commissioned to patrol the campus, their names being: Archie B. Allen, Ronald E. Mason, Frank A. McCall, and Kenneth E. Tanner.¹¹⁶ All previously worked for the KCPD and, upon being hired by UMKC, each was given the rank of Sergeant.

Within months, McCall departed and was replaced by Edwood J. Olsen in December 1964; and upon Mason's promotion to Captain in July 1965,¹¹⁷ Arlo E. Reynolds was hired.¹¹⁸ Olsen and Reynolds also previously worked for the KCPD. Additionally in July 1964, a re-organization took place that removed Traffic Safety and Security from the Physical Plant, and placed it under the Director of University Services oversight.¹¹⁹



Arlo E. Reynolds, Edwood J. Olsen, Archie B. Allen and Wyatt Y. Logan
Courtesy of Verla Reynolds

The new UMKC Traffic Safety officers were outfitted in a uniform very similar in color to the one they had worn with the city police.¹²⁰ The UMKC officers also wore a service hat with an eight-point white cover. Their upper left uniform shirtsleeves sported an embroidered patch of the University of Missouri seal and in the winter, they wore a black nylon jacket. Each officer was issued a Smith and Wesson, .38 caliber, model 15 six-shot blue steel revolver, a black leather holster, handcuffs and handcuff case that held six additional rounds of ammunition, all carried on a wide black leather belt. The gold sergeant's badge each of the original four was issued was similar in style to the cap badge worn by Columbia's watchmen in the 1950's.¹²¹ A three-wheeled motorcycle, similar to one at M.U., and reportedly on loan from the KCPD,¹²² was the earliest mode of transportation for patrolling the campus before the purchase of a white 1964 Ford Falcon, with one large red light on the roof.¹²³

In spite of calling themselves police officers, wearing gold badges with an enameled seal of Missouri in the center surrounded by the words University of Missouri Police, driving automobiles with U.M.K.C. POLICE on both front doors, and being led by a Police Chief, the new campus law enforcement officers were empowered by the Watchman's statute, RSMO 172.350 In seventy years, very few changes were made to the original statute,¹²⁴ the most notable taking place in 1945, when the title "constable" was replaced with "peace officer."¹²⁵

In the 1960's, UMKC experienced several of the problems that plagued the nation's campuses, an expanding student population, and a shortage of classroom and parking space. For example the fall 1964 enrollment was 4,998 while five years later it expanded to 9,674.¹²⁶ In 1964, there were 708 student parking spaces, 111 metered spaces and 130 faculty spaces;¹²⁷ (1 space for every 5 students) compared with less than 1,600 total spaces in April 1969,¹²⁸ (1 space for every 6 students). Many students were being attracted to UMKC because the tuition was lower than its predecessor,¹²⁹ and with the arrival of the first group of the post-war baby boomers, automobiles literally took over the campus with its sole 327-bed dormitory.

The patrol area not only included the William Volker campus, but extended north as far as 10th and Troost Ave. and as far west as 44th and Warwick Blvd. the locations of the School of Dentistry and the Conservatory of Music, respectively. The far-flung campus was the result of those two schools merging with U.K.C. in the years 1941 and 1959.¹³⁰ The Volker campus in 1964 consisted of limestone buildings such as Haag Hall and the Swinney Gym; the modern University Center, and Residence Hall on Cherry St.; the four former military barracks; and the old wooden University Playhouse which was demolished in 1978.¹³¹

The tranquility of the campus was shaken on the evening of April 19, 1965, due to a note that was dropped off at Kansas City's Police headquarters that read:

THERE IS A BOMB IN ONE OF THE BUILDINGS ON CAMPUS-UMKC

IT IS SET TO GO OFF ON APRIL 19 - 7:00

I DID NOT PLACE IT THERE

I WAS TOLD OF THIS BY A RELIABLE SOURCE LAST WEEK
AT FIRST I THOUGHT IT WAS A JOKE AND TRIED TO FORGET IT
THE MORE I THOUGHT ABOUT IT
THE MORE CONCERNED I BECAME
NOW I'M NOT SURE IT IS A JOKE
THE THOUGHT OF PEOLPLE BEING KILLED
HAUNTED MY EVERY THOUGHT
PLEASE CHECK SO I MAY BE RELIEVED
AND BE ABLE TO SLEEP NIGHTS.
THANK YOU¹³²

According to *The Kansas City Times*,¹³³ an 18 year-old white male ran out the door after placing an envelope addressed to the bomb investigation unit on the booking sergeant's desk. Upon receipt of the information, members of the UMKC administration met with the campus police at approximately 5:30pm and decided to cancel classes. After evacuating all the buildings, a search began for the non-existent bomb. From that event came two noteworthy developments. On May 5, Chancellor Scofield requested from KCPD Chief Kelley the installation of a city police radio in Traffic Safety headquarters and one for the university's patrol car.¹³⁴ After much research by Chief Cottle into the practice on other college campuses, a bomb threat procedure was disseminated on August 30, 1966, by then Director of University Services, Robert "Bob" Montgomery.¹³⁵ From an investigative point of view, the KCPD fingerprint expert who attempted to recover a latent print from the bomb note was Cpl. Alfred J. Mettenberg, who two years later became a UMKC Patrolman.

In June 1967, the Traffic Safety Department was relocated from the military barracks, which was about to be demolished to accommodate the impending construction of the new General Library. The new office was located on the first floor, south side, of a former three-story apartment building at 5317-19 Holmes.¹³⁶ Prior to the move, UMKC purchased a Centrex phone system and the police department received a new telephone number, 276-1515¹³⁷ (DE3-7400 ext. 312, was the original phone number).

U.M.K.C. Police Officers in the 1960s



Kenneth E. Tanner
1966 Kangaroo



Edwood J. Olsen
Courtesy of Leesa and Lora Taylor

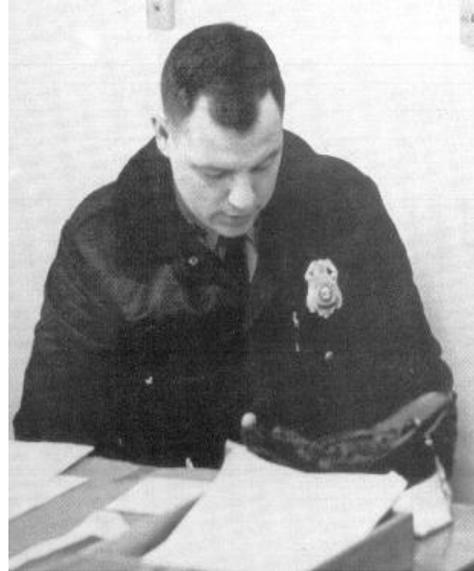


Arlo E. Reynolds
UMKC Archives

In August 1967, Chief Cottle, after having earned a Bachelor's degree from UMKC in 1966, was granted a leave of absence for the purpose of establishing a law enforcement criminology program at the local Metropolitan Junior College.¹³⁸ Assuming command of the UMKC Police was assistant chief, Captain Ronald Mason.¹³⁹ Hired during the summer of 1967 was former KCPD officer Gordon E. Gear, Sr.,¹⁴⁰ who had personally known both Cottle and Mason during their days with the city police.



Gordon E. Gear, Sr.
UMKC Archives



Ronald E. Mason
UMKC Police Chief 1967-1970
1965 Kangaroo

Due in part to turmoil on campuses nationwide,¹⁴¹ in January 1968, M.U. President John C. Weaver issued Executive Order #1 which ordered the placement of “security” under the direction of the University-Wide Business Office.¹⁴² That summer, Claiborne Harper became UMKC’s new Business Officer taking the place of Edgar L. Barth who departed in late 1967.¹⁴³ Shortly thereafter, Claiborne Harper removed the Traffic Safety Department from under University Services umbrella and required the police chief to report direct to him. This action demonstrated the increased importance of security at the university; no longer were the armed uniformed officers seen merely as guards, now they were shouldering a significant role in developing the protection policy of the University.

As a result of the riots following Martin Luther King’s assassination in April 1968, as well as the student takeover at New York’s Columbia University the following month, the Board of Curators via President Weaver

on July 5 issued the following: [often referred to as the Disruptive student statement]¹⁴⁴

“The University of Missouri will at all times defend the right of free expression of opinion, including the right of peaceful assembly. The University will, indeed, guard this right in behalf of all persons associated with the institution and will not tolerate actions by any individual or group that would seek to restrict the appropriate freedoms of any other individual or group. The University will not allow any unauthorized occupation of University facilities, nor will it permit any interference with its normal and regular activities. Discussion of issues within the University will in no circumstances be conducted under any form of duress. Attempts at unacceptable building occupation or interference with the University business will be dealt with in a manner necessary immediately to relieve the situation. Any students or employees engaged in such activities will face immediate suspension, and may suffer ultimate dismissal.”



**Ira S. Frazier, Norman D. Powell , Lewis B. Williams along with Alvin Brooks,
Kansas City Human Relations Director
Courtesy of Michael T. Frazier**

The First Police Chiefs on the four University of Missouri campuses



Richard N. Long
UM-Columbia
Courtesy of
Missouri Peace Officers Association



Harvey A. Cottle
UM-Kansas City
Courtesy of
Missouri Peace Officers Association



John A. Tryon
UM-Rolla
Courtesy of Barbara Harris



James J. Nelson
UM-St. Louis
UMSL Archives (cropped photo)

In August (1968), M.U.'s police chief, Bernard Brannon, terminated his employment with the university. Brannon, at the time, was also an instructor with the Institute of Public Safety, the predecessor of the Law Enforcement Training Institute. For several years Brannon had expressed a desire to return to Kansas City¹⁴⁵ and the creation of the law enforcement program at the Metropolitan Junior College made it possible.¹⁴⁶ At the Junior College, Brannon became a "professor and chairman of the law enforcement unit" and was going to work under Harvey Cottle who was "the chairman of personal and public services."¹⁴⁷ Brannon stated the position in Kansas City would give him a greater opportunity to teach. Upon his departure, the M.U. Department was placed under the interim leadership of Captain Joseph W. Appleman, with guidance from UMKC's Chief Ronald Mason.¹⁴⁸



Bernard C. Brannon
Columbia Missourian
November 5, 1967

Two incidents transpired prior to Brannon's departure; one being an end of the semester panty raid that went awry in late May. Panty raids took place on college campuses when male students invaded a female populated dormitory or sorority house and "stole" the female residents' undergarments. Some panty raids involved hundreds of male students standing outside the female dormitories calling for the women to toss out their panties, hopefully with an inscribed name and phone number.¹⁴⁹ During the panty raid on May 31, 1968, a male student removed a M.U. Traffic Safety officer's hat and took off running with it. A city of Columbia police officer shot the student twice in the back, neither being life threatening. Officer John Dye was suspended for three days, and *The Maneater* reported,¹⁵⁰ "...[I]n an apparent show of law and order, the Downtown and Breakfast Optimist Clubs unanimously commended Columbia police for their handling of the disturbance and collected \$117 to reimburse Dye for pay lost during his suspension."¹⁵¹

Additionally, prior to Brannon's departure, was the presentation of a consultant's report¹⁵² to M.U. President John C. Weaver by John W. Powell Consultants, Inc of Hamden, CT. Powell, a former FBI agent, had been Director of Security at Yale University since 1960, and was considered by many to be the "Dean of college security."¹⁵³ As a consultant, he conducted a security survey of the four University of Missouri campuses: Columbia, Kansas City, Rolla, and St. Louis and among his several recommendations

was the creation of a position called Coordinator of Security who would oversee the development of security policies and procedures on the four University of Missouri campuses. Powell preferred the title *campus security*, writing: "... To many individuals...law enforcement still means an emphasis on after-the-fact arrests, while security typifies prevention, protection and service."¹⁵⁴

In October 1968, Harvey Cottle resigned his teaching position at the junior college and assumed Bernard Brannon's former position, on the M.U. campus.¹⁵⁵ The following January (1969), Cottle promoted Gordon Gear from the rank of Sergeant at UMKC to Major/Assistant Director at M.U.¹⁵⁶ Captain Joe Appleman was soon demoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and by 1972 was no longer employed by the university.¹⁵⁷

Nationwide, students were demonstrating for or against any one of a number of issues including civil rights, the Vietnam War, academic reform, Black Power, anti-ROTC, the Free Speech Movement, and so on. UMKC, to a much lesser extent than residential campuses, was thrown into this vortex of student protest. On nearly every campus was a chapter of the Students for a Democratic Society¹⁵⁸ who were very active in nearly all elements of protest and within the organization was a splinter group referred to as the Weather Underground, which espoused violence as a means to change. UMKC had members of both.¹⁵⁹

In the fall of 1968, the Traffic Safety Department was relocated to an airplane bungalow at 5204 Rockhill Road¹⁶⁰ and for the first time was housed in a structure it shared space with no other department. That December, the All Student Association (A.S.A.), the predecessor to the Student Government Association, passed a resolution petitioning the UMKC administration to force the police officers to abandon wearing their firearms during the day.¹⁶¹ In a three-page letter, Chief Mason wrote a defense to having officers armed at all times



**UMKC Police Headquarters
5204 Rockhill Road
Kansas City, Mo Landmarks Commission**

“Could we, by some wonderful magic, set our campus and its environs apart to become an island of virtue in a sea of inequity of gross misconduct found increasingly abundant in all large communities, then not only would we have no need for “lethal weapons” but, in fact, no police officers. The sad fact remains a reality that the University’s “image of a peaceful institute of higher learning” is in no way a protective armor against the predatory (sic) criminality which has involved our sanctuary, in the past form of rape, assault, burglary, grand larceny, petty larceny, car theft and lesser forms of misconduct.”¹⁶²

The administration sided with Mason and the campus officers retained the right to carry firearms round-the-clock.

The year 1968 was one of the most turbulent years in our nation’s history and among its events were the assassinations of presidential candidate Robert F. Kennedy and civil rights leader Martin Luther King. In many cities, including Kansas City, there were devastating riots, following King’s death. Against this backdrop, the year 1969 began.

In memory of Robert F. Kennedy, the All Student Association planned a symposium titled “Dissent on Domestic and Foreign Policy” to be attended by several luminaries of the day. Some conservative groups complained that taxpayer money should not be used to espouse the radical ideas of panelists Dr. Benjamin Spock, Tom Hayden, Rev. Jesse Jackson, Charles Evers and Harry Edwards.¹⁶³ Into this fray stepped William H. Billings, a Circuit Court Judge from Kennett in Missouri’s boot heel, and member of the Board of Curators.¹⁶⁴ Known as a “law and order jurist”,¹⁶⁵ Billings, in late January requested the Curators meet to discuss the upcoming symposium. Upon a vote by the Curators, Billings cast the sole vote in opposition to it.¹⁶⁶ The Curators reiterated that UMKC’s students had voted to use their money to fund the symposium and they were not going to abdicate the University’s Open Speaker Policy even if they were in opposition to some of the participant’s views. *The Kansas City Star* noted that it was Billings himself who crafted the policy in 1965¹⁶⁷ and that he voiced no opposition to George Wallace’s appearance at UMKC in October 1967.¹⁶⁸

The three-day symposium began on Thursday evening February 13,¹⁶⁹ and each session was attended by an estimated 900 to 1000 participants in

Pierson Hall. In contrast to this example of peaceful assembly at UMKC by individuals listening to unpopular activists; were the events on two other campuses.

On the 12th, Barbara Papish and three members of the S.D.S. were restricted from handing out “vulgar material”¹⁷⁰ at M.U.’s Memorial Union. Days later Papish was arrested by the Columbia Police Department for distributing a publication titled *Free Press Underground*, (Volume IV, No.3, February 1969) which on its front cover had a drawing of uniformed policemen raping the Statue of Liberty and the Goddess of Justice. Papish was convicted of attempting to sell obscene literature and subsequently expelled from the university.¹⁷¹

At the same time, at the University of Wisconsin-Madison, a weeklong classroom boycott began that resulted in nearly 1,900 National Guard being assigned to restore order.¹⁷² Simultaneously, student upheavals were reported on the campuses of Duke University, Wichita State (KS) University, and St. Vincent’s College (Latrobe, PA);¹⁷³ and in the following days on the campuses of University of California-Berkley, City College of New York, San Francisco State, Roosevelt University (Chicago, IL) and several others.¹⁷⁴



The controversial front cover drawing
Free Press Underground
University of Missouri Archives
C: 22/3/6

During that weekend in February, while several very controversial participants were espousing their beliefs on issues regarding the United States, UMKC Chancellor James Olson would later write, “...the RFK symposium proceeded...without incident.”¹⁷⁵ Days later while appearing before the state appropriations committee, M.U. President Weaver when questioned about the symposium stated, “...had we not had that conference, we may well have had to call the National Guard. In Kansas City our students deserve commendation for not making such an action necessary.”¹⁷⁶

Barbara Papish appealed her dismissal from M.U. all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court...and won.¹⁷⁷ In the following years, the UM System would lose two additional cases at the U.S. Supreme Court, both of which originated at UMKC. One involved the University's refusal to recognize Gay Liberation students¹⁷⁸ and the other case was for denying a religious organization the use of a university facility to conduct meetings.¹⁷⁹

As a result of the campus unrest nationwide, Governor Warren E. Hearnes ordered to Jefferson City on March 17, 1969 the University's President, four Chancellors and law enforcement representatives. Clarence M. Kelley later wrote that Hearnes "...left the direct inference in the minds of the university authorities that he expected them to maintain law and order on their campuses."¹⁸⁰ Days later, Jackson County Sheriff Kenneth Carnes insinuated in that if the need arose his department had jurisdiction over the UMKC campus.¹⁸¹ Carnes based his authority on an opinion written by Missouri Attorney General Norman H. Anderson which reads in part:

"...It is the opinion of this department that that police of the City of Rolla, Missouri, the sheriff of Phelps County, and the state highway patrol, have authority to investigate and arrest for violation of any criminal law on the campus of the University of Missouri at Rolla in the same manner and to the same extent as they have in any criminal matter within their respective jurisdictions. That it is the duty of the watchmen, appointed by the curators of the University of Missouri with authority to make arrests as peace officers, to arrest and report any violations of the state law of which they have knowledge to the proper authorities in the same manner as is required of any peace officer."¹⁸²

In a letter to T. Richard Mager, the University's General Counsel, Chancellor Olson inquired: "...what authority do the Kansas City police have on our campus and what authority do our (UMKC) police have in the City of Kansas City?"

Mager's reply was: "It is our opinion that Kansas City police officers have no authority on the campus of the University of Missouri-Kansas City...The Attorney General has given as his opinion, relating to police officers in the City of Rolla, that they do have the authority to enforce city ordinances on the campus because the campus is "in" the city limits of Rolla. With this opinion we disagree, and we are having

a friendly argument with the Attorney General concerning the true status of the law in this regard...Our campus policemen, certified under Section 172.350 of the Revised Statutes of the State of Missouri, theoretically have the authority of peace officers of the state and as such may enforce state law whenever a violation thereof is perceived and wherever so perceived within the State of Missouri...Our advice has uniformly been...that our officers should not attempt to exercise any authority at all off the campus of the University. Although we believe technically that they do have the authority to enforce and arrest for violations of state law but not city ordinances.”¹⁸³

By the end of April (1969) an agreement between Police Chief Clarence Kelley, the county Sheriff, and UMKC transpired wherein the city police would assist the campus police if requested by the Chancellor.¹⁸⁴ Initially the city police would send five officers and one sergeant who would act in a subordinate role to the campus police chief. It was agreed that “...when the time arrives where the University...feels that they no longer can contain student or outside activity, the university is to...advise [the KCPD]” and the city police would respond with the necessary force to quell the disturbance. Kelley later wrote: “... [W]e have discovered that many difficulties on campuses are prolonged due to the interference of school authorities.”¹⁸⁵

University of Missouri-Columbia Police Officers, 1960s and 1970s



**1960's M.U. Police car
The Maneater
November 11, 1969**



**F. L. "Vern" Marcum and Reginald C. Patrick,
first African-American MU Police Officer
Courtesy of Barbara Timbrook**

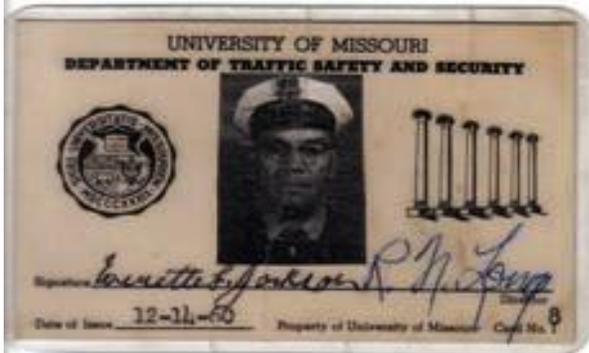
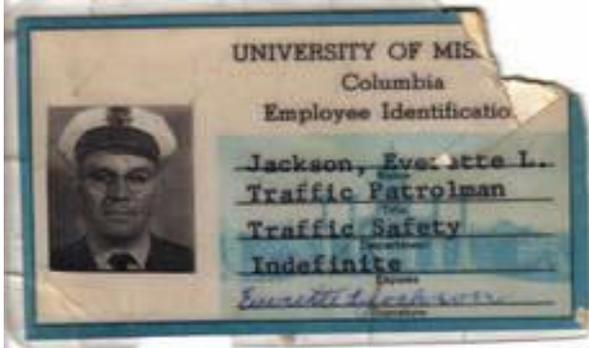


**Lewis B. Williams
Worked at both MU and UMKC
Courtesy of Q.M. Williams**



**Paul Loutzenhiser
Courtesy of Becky S. Diehl**

Everette L. Jackson, first M.U. Police retiree



Images courtesy of Dean and Maryllis Sartain

University of Missouri-Kansas City Police Officers, 1970s



**Ira Frazier and Lewis B. Williams, first African-American Police Officer at UMKC. Williams worked at both MU and UMKC
Courtesy of Michael T. Frazier**



**Mary Cooper, first female Police Officer at UMKC.
Courtesy of Leesa & Lora Taylor**



**Judith E. Walker, first African-American female UMKC Police officer.
UMKC Archives**

In February 1970 UMKC Police Chief Ronald Mason accepted an offer to teach police science in Columbia full-time at M.U.'s Institute of Public Safety.¹⁸⁶ Preceding Mason to Columbia in 1968 was Alfred Mettenberg, former KCPD/UMKC officer, who was the police science program's director.¹⁸⁷

In early March, it was announced that at the end of the spring semester Harvey Cottle would depart M.U. and return to UMKC replacing Ronald Mason as Police Chief; in the interim he (Cottle) would spend half his time on each campus.¹⁸⁸

Due in part to the opening of the Oak Street parking garage in March (1970) with its 705 vehicle capacity the city of Kansas City placed parking restrictions on several streets surrounding the campus. Up till this time students could park on both sides of Rockhill Road¹⁸⁹ south from Volker Blvd and on Cherry St. in front of the Residence Hall. This upset many students and a small group of them attempted to disrupt traffic flow by continually walking back and forth in the crosswalk at 52nd and Rockhill Road, a few yards from the Traffic Safety & Security headquarters. The city police were summoned and after four students were arrested for loitering, the protest ended and normal traffic flow was restored.¹⁹⁰

May 4, 1970 will long be remembered as the day Ohio National Guard troops fired upon a group of protesting students at Kent State University killing four and wounding nine others. The events that day and its underlying cause, the U.S. invasion of Cambodia, rippled across the nation's campuses setting unrest in motion.

On the M.U. campus that evening, Roger Maserang was arrested, and later convicted, for writing "Ohio Blood" on the sidewalk in front of the Navy ROTC Building. During the arrest Traffic Safety Officer David L. De Long discharged his firearm, firing one warning shot at Maserang to affect the arrest.¹⁹¹ One of Chief Cottle's final administrative duties in Columbia was issuing an ultimatum to De Long to "resign or be fired"¹⁹² for violating the University's policy prohibiting the firing of warning shots.



David L. DeLong
Columbia Missourian
October 26, 1969

De Long took the former. On the Kansas City campus one month earlier, Sgt. Arlo Reynolds fired three warning shots at a fleeing unarmed suspect wanted for robbery.¹⁹³ Reynolds fared better, within six months he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant.¹⁹⁴

Fervor regarding the events leading up to and including May 4 resulted in the M.U. campus closing on May 11 due to student unrest involving over 4,000 participants.¹⁹⁵ A similar protest that day at UMKC was called by the All Student Association and attended by an estimated 400 students.¹⁹⁶ The A.S.A. was upset because Curator William Billings had used his, "...non-partisan public position to make a political statement supporting the specific actions of the President of the United States in Indo-China."¹⁹⁷

During this time, a handful of UMKC students, who were members of the Weather Underground, created a panic that, at its apex, necessitated Governor Hearnes to order troopers from the Missouri Highway Patrol to assist in patrolling the streets of Kansas City.

On May Day 1969, the Black Panthers held a demonstration on the steps of the Federal Courthouse at 811 Grand Ave. and in attendance was white UMKC student Arnold A. Stead who railed about "the pigs."¹⁹⁸ Later that summer, October 15 was designated as a day to protest the Vietnam War on high school and college campuses. Many universities cancelled classes on Moratorium Day in observance of the anti-war fervor spreading through the country. Stead, along with fellow students Richard L. Stanley, Kenneth D. Sandusky and others, disrupted a class, taking a psychology test in Haag Hall that they felt should have been canceled.¹⁹⁹ The following April (1970), bombs began exploding throughout the metropolitan area and one was detonated on the night of April 9 at the residence of Miller Nichols, for whom the UMKC library was later named. In response, Governor Hearnes, on April 17, ordered one hundred sixty eight Highway Patrol troopers to Kansas City to help patrol the streets. On June 30, Stead was arrested on the



Arnold Arthur Stead
Kansas City Times
September 4, 1970

Country Club Plaza with a bomb in his possession²⁰⁰ and later admitted to Federal authorities that on May 5 (1970) he and his cronies had discussed bombing UMKC's Administration Building.²⁰¹ While in custody, Stead escaped from the Veteran's Hospital and on September 3, 1970 was apprehended at the University Center by Arlo Reynolds, accompanied by two members of the Highway Patrol.²⁰²

In August 1970, Sterling Baker replaced Harvey Cottle as Police Chief at M.U.²⁰³ For several years Baker was the assistant director of Traffic Safety & Security at the University of Houston (TX).²⁰⁴ One of those little known facts that get lost over time was that Baker helped establish an organization called the Missouri Association of College and University Traffic and Security Directors (MACUTSD). The group, which met for the first time in Columbia in December 1970,²⁰⁵ and annually thereafter for at least four years, was similar to one he organized in the Texas-New Mexico area several years earlier. MACUTSD apparently fell apart after it failed to obtain additional police authority on college and university campuses from the Missouri legislature.²⁰⁶ In 1992, the organization that Baker conceived was resurrected under the name Missouri Association of Campus Law Enforcement Administrators.²⁰⁷



Sgt. William D. Dennis and Sterling Baker
St. Louis Globe Democrat
April 19, 1971

In direct response to a burglary that took place in June at the Bookstore, which was then located at 1000 East 52nd St., Claiborne Harper, Business Officer, ordered the installation of the first circuit alarms at UMKC. The Bookstore and the Cashier's offices located in the General Services Building and the University Center were each equipped with a silent alarm.²⁰⁸

When parking lots were first established at U.K.C. they were assigned a letter designation,²⁰⁹ which continued for many years. With the addition of several lots the alphabet was expended, thus beginning on September 1

parking lots were given a numerical designation, for example Lot D became Area 2.²¹⁰

The shootings at Kent State and Jackson State in May 1970 precipitated the release of The Report of The President's Commission on Campus Unrest the following September. Due to a fear of increased civil disobedience, UMKC Traffic Safety and Security began an increase in manpower that would not abate for many years. In June 1970, the manpower roster included: the Chief, a Captain, two Investigators, four Sergeants, and five Patrolmen, a total of 13 officers.²¹¹



**Clarenece "Lee" Slusher, Ira S. Frazier, Benjamin B. Abbott, Sr.
inside police headquarters, 5204 Rockhill Road
Courtesy of Michael T. Frazier**

The University of Missouri Police Department

In early August 1970, M.U. President Weaver, acting on John W. Powell's July 1968 recommendation, created the position titled Coordinator of Security. The expected duties of that position included cooperating with the directors of the four campus security departments and upgrading both procedure and personnel by:

1. Assisting in the employment of all University peace officers and other traffic and security personnel by developing qualifications with respect to previous education, training and experience;
2. Developing, coordinating and directing training programs for University security personnel and the maintenance of quality standards of performance; and
3. Developing a manual of procedures covering all rules and regulations of the respective departments.²¹²



Frank C. Holloman, Sr.
Mississippi Valley Collection
University of Memphis Libraries

On September 18, 1970 the Board of Curators approved the hiring of Frank C. Holloman, Sr. as the Coordinator of Security.²¹³ Holloman had retired from the FBI in 1964 after 25 years of service, seven (1952-1959) spent as inspector-in-charge of J. Edgar Hoover's office.²¹⁴ Holloman thought so highly of Hoover that he had a "photographic bust" of him near his desk and was quoted as saying that, "Hoover is the greatest living American."²¹⁵ In January 1968, Holloman became the Director of Fire and Police in Memphis TN, where he resided after retiring from the FBI. A chapter titled *Director Holloman*, from the book Murder in Memphis: The FBI and the assassination of Martin Luther King detailed his activities on the day of King's assassination, April 4, 1968.²¹⁶

At the November 20, 1970 meeting of the Board of Curators Holloman outlined his ideas in a fifteen-page document titled: *A Plan for Campus Security: University of Missouri*²¹⁷

The University of Missouri-Rolla Police



**Unidentified UM-Rolla Police Officer
1969 Rollamo**



**UM-Rolla lapel chevron, as
seen in photo to the left.
Courtesy of
William C. Bleckman**

The University of Missouri-St. Louis Police



**UM-St Louis Police Chief James Nelson (r)
and Patrolman John Sharpe
UMSL Archives**



**Karen M. Voss,
first female UMSL police officer
St. Louis Globe Democrat
May 16, 1975**

Several of Holloman's ideas were not readily accepted. For example, UM-St. Louis Chancellor Glenn R. Driscoll took issue with; "...changing the name of Traffic Safety and Security to Police Department...the idea of officers on all four campuses wearing identical uniforms", and Driscoll inquired who would incur "the costs in training new officers, obtaining new equipment, and upgrading inadequate facilities."²¹⁸

Holloman reasoned that the four campus T.S. &S. departments were calling themselves police departments for years and it was time to make it official.²¹⁹ Regarding the issue with uniforms, it should be noted that the four campuses were all wearing nearly identical uniforms at the time, composed of a tan shirt and green trousers.²²⁰ In place of a black nylon jacket, the St. Louis officers were wearing a green one.²²¹ Holloman also desired legislation to change the state statute from which the department derived its power, and to "abolish the watchman service"²²² on the campuses. The watchmen still existed at M.U. and, unlike their namesakes at UMKC, were still assigned to the Physical Plant.²²³ Some watchmen were stationed at one location, while others secured campus buildings at night. Despite Holloman's efforts, the statutory title Watchman, RSMO 172.350, would continue for an additional quarter century. Yet, in spite of Chancellor Driscoll's objection,²²⁴ in July 1971, Holloman decreed the four campus departments be renamed University Police.

U.M.K.C. Security Guards, also known as Watchmen



Frank W. Cates
Courtesy of
Michael T. Frazier



Roosevelt Jones, Merwin R. Bangs, and Robert "Glen" Hollomon
Courtesy of Everett L. Peters

With Holloman's support, the four campus police departments grew in size and acquired much needed equipment. In March 1971, UMKC had fifteen officers, with the authorization to hire four more,²²⁵ and the department had five cars, three of which were marked.²²⁶ The formal application process to the Federal Communication Commission for a separate police radio frequency began on July 14, 1971, for a UHF band of Local Government Frequency. Since 1964, the officers were sharing a radio frequency, 155.145 MHz, call letters KEY 910,²²⁷ with the Physical Plant. The process was finalized on April 7, 1972, with the assignment of radio frequency 453.225 MHz, call letters KUB886²²⁸ and the transmission tower's placement on the roof of Haag Hall.²²⁹

Another of Holloman's ideas came to fruition with the creation on the Columbia campus of the University Police Academy and the August 1971 graduation of its first class, which was attended by several M.U. officers.²³⁰ Ronald Mason, at the time the Director of the Institute of Public Safety, helped this program by securing a grant from the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration.²³¹



University Police academy 1st class August 1971
University of Missouri-Columbia Archives (cropped photo)
C: 1/27/2

In October, Holloman, along with Chief Cottle, visited KCPD Chief Kelley in an attempt to establish the renamed UMKC Police Department. Holloman requested that the university police be allowed to report crimes

directly to the F.B.I.'s Uniform Crime Reporting, (U.C.R.), rather than to the KCPD. Kelley disagreed and turned down the request.²³²

In spite of the new alarm system that had been installed a year earlier, on November 5, 1971 the UMKC Cashiers Office, located in the General Services Building, was robbed at gunpoint by two suspects who escaped prior to the arrival of the dispatched officers.²³³

Acting on the orders of UMKC Business Officer Claiborne Harper, the campus police in February 1972 confiscated from campus newsstands a publication titled *Symposium News*, which was edited by Ken Kesey and published in conjunction with the RFK Symposium.²³⁴ Inside the paper was a poem titled "Troost Street Blues", written by Allen Ginsberg, which contained several four letter words and descriptions of homoerotic activity. Harper reasoned that since the University was the publisher there was no violation of the First Amendment.²³⁵

After serving less than two years as Coordinator of Security, Frank Holloman resigned on July 31, 1972, and moved back to Memphis remaining a part-time consultant with the University until 1978.²³⁶ Holloman sought to, "...establish a model police department on the campuses which [would] be a vital part of the educational experience [for] the students and benefit law enforcement...in the future."²³⁷ Holloman's strong desire for the employment of educated officers was evidenced by his rewriting the requirements for the position of Patrolman so that all applicants possessed a minimum two years of college or that they must sign a promissory note to work towards achieving an Associate's Degree.²³⁸

Additionally, at M.U. in 1972, Everette L. Jackson became the first Police Officer to retire from the University since the department of Traffic Safety was established in 1956.²³⁹ Jackson was well known by many due to his assignment of protecting the driveway in front of Jesse Hall on the Columbia campus.²⁴⁰

On January 1, 1973, Jackson County became a first class county with a charter form of government. With the passage of Senate Bill 389²⁴¹ the previous year, entrant law enforcement training was greatly expanded, which meant that all new UMKC officers had to attain a minimum of 600 hours of instruction from an approved training facility prior to being certified as law enforcement officers.



William E. Parker
1970 Bushwhacker

UMKC collaborated with the city and county governments in redeveloping an area of the urban core known as Hospital Hill.²⁴² With the relocation of the Dental School in 1970, the construction of the Medical School and the establishment of the School of Nursing in 1974, a second campus referred to as the Health Sciences Complex (HSC) was established. For several years there were security guards at the old Dental School at 10th and Troost²⁴³ and in January 1968, a Traffic Safety Officer named William Eugene Parker,²⁴⁴ a former KCPD Lieutenant Colonel during Bernard Brannon's administration, was assigned to patrol the building on the dayshift.²⁴⁵ After an alarm and closed circuit television (CCTV) system was installed in the new Dental School in 1975, a security office in room B-29 was established.²⁴⁶ This eliminated the need for the guards to walk rounds with a Detex clock similar to the one carried by U.K.C.'s watchmen. Upon completion of the Medical School in early 1974 a police office, room M1-301, with radio dispatch capabilities was established.

Chosen to be the first commander of the Health Sciences Complex was an upwardly mobile officer named Ira S. Frazier,²⁴⁷ who joined the department as a Patrolman in September 1969. By the following summer, he was a Sergeant²⁴⁸ and the next year (1971) he was a Lieutenant.²⁴⁹ In January 1974, Frazier was promoted to the rank of Captain.²⁵⁰

On May 28, 1973 the UMKC Police Department experienced the untimely death of Assistant Director/Major Archie B. Allen at the age of 43.²⁵¹ In July the position of Assistant Director was awarded to Jerry L. Garrett who joined the department on August 16, 1971.²⁵²



Archie B. Allen
Courtesy of
Michael T. Frazier



Jerry L. Garrett
UMKC Police

In the spring of 1974, the actions of two former members of the UMKC Police Department, who were the current Police Chief and Deputy Chief at M.U., made headlines across the state. On March 19, Gordon Gear was suspended²⁵³ by Chief Ronald Mason

and asked to resign.²⁵⁴ Gear stated he had protested the atmosphere of distrust and paranoia that had pervaded the police department since Mason had taken over from Sterling Baker on March 1, 1972.

{Sterling Baker's abrupt resignation²⁵⁵ was thought to be the result of three headline grabbing events in the preceding four months:

- Baker's assertion that an officer assaulted him and the officer's forced admittance into a mental hospital;²⁵⁶
- a M.U. police officer's arrest of a student following what the county prosecutor alleged was an illegal search of a dorm room;²⁵⁷
- and Gordon Gear's request for several on-duty M.U. officers to respond to his neighbor's residence and retrieve his son, who would not come home.²⁵⁸

Additionally: an unpublished employee termination, which was reversed by the campus Business Officer, was the last straw.²⁵⁹ }

Simultaneously, M.U. Patrolman Robert L. Follis initiated an action to "examine financial records of the police force [and] to check on charges of misappropriation of funds [by] Chief Mason."²⁶⁰ Follis also spearheaded a letter sent to the Board of Curators, which was signed by 27 of the 57 police department employees in support of Major Gear.²⁶¹ Additionally, the department members requested the Sheriff of Boone County conduct an investigation.²⁶² In late March, Follis was elected President of the newly formed University Police Association. The U.P.A. was formed to discuss with Mason six issues of concern:²⁶³

- Lack of communication
- Unfair disciplinary actions
- Abuses of authority
- Disrespect for officer's dignity
- Atmosphere of distrust pervading the force
- Unfair labor practices

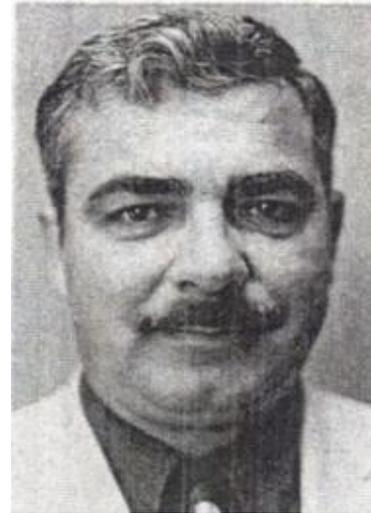
The St. Louis Post Dispatch reported that the U.P.A. was organized because many officers, "...have lost confidence in Chief Mason because he shows favoritism to certain officers [and he] harasses others with reprimands for petty violations of departmental procedures."²⁶⁴

Gordon Gear was terminated on April 1, 1974,²⁶⁵ as a result of a university-ordered investigation led by consultant Frank Holloman. His six

page investigative report titled *Findings and Recommendations*²⁶⁶ was issued to all police personnel and stated that Gear, "...refused to cooperate with Mason in the proper administration of the Department" and was, "...guilty of insubordination."²⁶⁷ The report went on to state that, "...it is also evident that Mr. Gear has not worked in close harmony and cooperation with Capt. Mick Deaver,²⁶⁸ Lt. Tom Stark²⁶⁹ and Chief Mason in their attempts to improve the efficiency of the department and...there existed some dissatisfaction among some personnel as to a recent change in policy from fixed shifts to rotating shifts in the uniform patrol."²⁷⁰



Michael R. "Mick" Deaver and Ron Mason
Columbia Daily Tribune
October 26, 1975



Thomas H. Stark, Jr.
Columbia Daily Tribune
August 20, 1974

No sooner had the dust settled in regards to Gear's termination than there were allegations that the M.U. police had been involved in covert surveillance of individuals. *The Kansas City Star* carried a headline that read: 'No Spying' at U.M.C. with a statement from Chief Ron Mason that read: "[T]he activities as carried out by the department can not in any way be related to espionage or spying activities."²⁷¹ The article went on to recount a statement Gordon Gear had previously made regarding a, "... search in 1972 of the office of a campus administrator suspected of homosexuality."²⁷² *The St. Louis Post Dispatch* reported the existence of intelligence files on about 1,000 persons with topics including drug use, homosexual activities and involvement in radical causes.²⁷³ As a result of the article, U. M. President C. Brice Ratchford, ordered each Chancellor to have his campus police chief explain in detail their past activities regarding

“secret files” and intelligence gathering on their respective campuses.²⁷⁴ Chief Cottle reported, “...the University of Missouri-Kansas City Police Department does not have any secret files...the UMKC Police does not maintain any type of surveillance on any groups on campus.”²⁷⁵

Although Cottle wrote there was no surveillance “on campus” the fact is it did take place off-campus. A report written on December 18, 1966 by then Sgt. Archie Allen, along with a hand written note addressed to “Harvey and Ron” verifies the existence of off campus covert surveillance of UMKC students. (See Appendix 2.) At the time of the report Harvey Cottle was police chief, Ron Mason was captain and future Major Archie Allen was the sole police officer on the overnight shift. While Allen was off-campus conducting surveillance for two hours at an apparent drug house, security guards formerly called Watchmen were checking buildings....keeping the campus safe.

This ends *A History of the U.M.K.C. Police*. The author began employment with the university in June 1972 and thirty years later put pencil to paper and began writing the companion piece titled, *The Diary of a Campus Cop*. The diary describes incidents that took place during the author’s career at UMKC, based on his recollection, records, and research of the incidents described. The account, written in first person, will also mention noteworthy historically relevant facts

Acknowledgments

I wish to thank all those individuals who have made this research project come to fruition, beginning with my wife Verna who put up with boxes of files, dozens of notebooks, and numerous phone calls at our home.

Next I want to thank the staff of the UMKC Archives; Marilyn Burlingame, Cynthia Edwards and Tonya Crawford and the staff of the Western Historical Manuscript Collection-Kansas City: David Boutros, Nancy Piepenbring, Cynthia Toliver and student assistant Sarah Major. For their collective assistance in obtaining administrative files and microfilm, locating photographs and especially proofreading.

Many thanks to Gary D. Cox at the University of Missouri-Columbia Archives; William Stolz at Western Historical Manuscripts Collection-Columbia, and Seth Smith at the State Historical Society of Missouri for their understanding and assistance to this novice researcher.

I am extremely grateful for the photographic reproduction assistance provided by John Carmody, Bob Steckmest, and Zig Zobans.

To Rishi Pampati, UMKC graduate student, who designed the website and Ann L. Aylward for updating it: on behalf of all the families listed below, a collective thank you for all the time you provided.

I would be remiss to omit the families of the watchmen and police officers who provided photographs: Lois Marcum and Barbara Timbrook, Lois and Michael Pepper, Russell and Joann Chick, Dean and Maryllis Sartain, John Ringo Ph.D., Richard H. Thompson, Harley and Clarence Hyde, Wesley S. Rummans, Rev. Evan Wiggs, Verla Reynolds, Donald Belcher, Barbara Harris, Irvin Sevier, Johnny O'Bannon and Mary Wilson, Sharon Gibson Barksdale, Becky S. Diehl, Robert Mountjoy, Benny Gayle Dawson, Richard Thompson, Birdie "Bert" Dolan, Marilyn Schwartz, Lora and Leesa Taylor, Janice Knigge, Michael T. Frazier, Anita Hampshire, Jacqueline Hardy, and Phyllis Stites.

Finally, a special thanks to the very accommodating staffs at the Kansas City Public Library's Missouri Valley Room, the Mid Continent Public Library's Genealogical Library, and the UMKC Miller Nichols Library Department of Special Collections.

P.J.F.

Bibliography

- Brannon, Bernard, C. "The campus police officer... from watchman to patrolman." *Missouri Police Journal* (Summer 1962): pages 8-10
- Christensen, Lawrence, O. and Ridley, Jack, B. *UM-Rolla: a small history of MSM/UMR*. Columbia: University of Missouri Printing Services, 1983
- Cornuelle, Herbert C. *Mr. Anonymous, the story of William Volker*. Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, 1951.
- Deaver, Mickey. "The fifth quarter-law enforcement and spectator sports." *Police Chief* (September 1978): pages 68-73
- Decker, Clarence, R. and Mary Bell. *A place of light: the story of a university presidency*. New York: Hermitage House, 1954.
- Dorsett, Lyle, W. *The Pendergast Machine*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968
- Gelber, Seymour. "The role of campus security in the college setting." Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1972
- Gilmer, Bill. *Glory be to St. John*. Leawood, KS: Leathers Publishing, 1997
- Heinen, Robert, B. *The Battle behind the Badge*. Leawood, KS: Leathers Publishing, 1997
- Johnson, Galen I. *Policing in Kansas City: Reform, Reorganization and the crime fighting image: 1939-1961*. KCMO: Thesis in History, UMKC, 1991
- Holloman, Frank, C. "The new breed: college and university police." *Police Chief* (February 1972): pages 41-45
- Kansas City Crime Commission. *Hoods who: spotlight on organized crime*. 1970
- Kansas City Police Department 2001*. Paducah, KY: Turner Publishing, 2001

- Kelley, Clarence M. and Davis, James K. *Kelley: The story of an FBI director*. KCMO: Andrews, McMeel and Parker, 1987
- Lamkin, Charles Fackler. *A Great Small College: A narrative history of Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri*. St. Louis: Horace Barks Press, 1946
- Larsen, Lawrence, H. and Hulston, Nancy, J. *Pendergast!*, Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997
- Manning, Maurice M. "The President and the Emperor: How Samuel Spahr Laws found an elephant and lost his job," *Missouri Historical Review* (October 1999): pages 59-79.
- Maudlin, Frank. *1979 Crime Commission report of prosecutions by the Kansas City Field Office Strike Force of the U.S. Justice Department Organized Crime and Racketeering Section*, 1979
- Olson, James and Vera. *The University of Missouri: An illustrated history*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1988
- Olson, James C. *Serving the University of Missouri: A memoir of campus and system administration*, Columbia, London: University of Missouri Press, 1993
- Powell, John, W. *Campus security and law enforcement, 1st Ed.* Boston: Butterworth-Heinemann, 1981
- Powell, John, W.; Pander, Michael, S.; Nielson, Robert, C. *Campus security and law enforcement, 2nd Ed.* Boston: Butterworth-Heinemann, 1994
- Powell, John, W. "Ten important questions colleges are asking about security today." *College Management* (October 1969): pages 35-38.
- Powell, John, W. "Campus security-a perspective." *American School and University* (July 1971): pages 40-43
- Read, Lear, B. *Human Wolves; seventeen years of war on crime, on which is told, for the first time the dramatic story of rebuilding Kansas City's police department—and the return of law and order to the heart of America*. KCMO: Brown-White-Lowell Press, 1941
- Reddig, William, M. *Tom's Town*. Philadelphia, New York: J.B. Lippincott, 1947

Scofield, Carleton, F. *A history of the University of Kansas City; prologue to a public university*. KCMO: Lowell Press, 1976

Severance, Henry O. *History of the Library: University of Missouri*. Columbia: University of Missouri, 1928.

Stephens, Frank F. *A History of the University of Missouri*. Columbia, University of Missouri Press, 1962

Touhill, Blanche, M. *The emerging university: the University of Missouri-St. Louis, 1963-1983*. Columbia: University of Missouri Printing Services, 1985

Viles, Jonas. *The University of Missouri: A centennial history 1839-1939*. Columbia, E.W. Stephens Co., 1939

Appendix 1.

Curators empowered to appoint watchmen-compensation and duties.

The Curators of the University of Missouri are hereby authorized and empowered to appoint and employ as many watchmen as they deem necessary “not to exceed six in number and who shall not be paid more than \$75.00 per month,” to protect property and to preserve peace and good order in the public buildings and upon the campuses, grounds, and farms, over which they may have charge or control. The watchman shall, before they enter upon their duties, take and subscribe an oath of office before some officer authorized to administer oaths, to faithfully and impartially discharge the duties thereof, which said qualification shall be filed in the office of the secretary of the university, and the secretary shall give each watchman so appointed and qualified a certificate of appointment, under the seal of the university, which shall clothe him with the same power to maintain order, preserve peace and make arrests as is now held by constables; said watchmen may in addition expel from the public buildings, campuses, grounds, and farms, persons violating the rules and regulations that may be prescribed by the board of curators or others under the authority of the said board. Such officer or employee of the university as may be designated by the board of curators shall have immediate charge, control, and supervision of watchmen appointed by authority of this act. The curators may, should it be deemed expedient, grant to any officer, member of the faculty or other employee the same powers as hereby authorized to be granted to watchmen; and in all such cases the individuals designated shall qualify as required of watchmen and shall receive a similar certificate of authority. Nothing herein shall be construed as denying the board of curators the right to appoint guards or watchmen who shall not be given the authority and powers hereby authorized.

Appendix 2

Harvey - Row,

BJS-165, regularly at
811 E. 48th. Registered to
Detroit. 4125 Pa. Co.
UMKC registered. # 1178.
Registered at UMKC by
William [unclear].

Also Sp. 52050. owned to
Lyman [unclear], 555 Kaskas.

WA

12-21-66

UNIVERSITY OF MISSOURI AT KANSAS CITY
DEPARTMENT OF TRAFFIC SAFETY and SECURITY

GENERAL REPORT

Complaint # 0450

Date of Report 12/18/66	Officers Sgt. A. Allen	Character of Case Surveillance
----------------------------	---------------------------	-----------------------------------

Title of Case (Include Aliases)
811 E. 48th Street, Kansas City, Missouri

Details (Report all Facts in Logical Sequence.)

On 12/18/66, I kept the above address under surveillance from 12:12 AM to 2:00 AM.

During this time, I observed six different cars come to this house, park in the driveway, the driver go inside, then come out and leave in five or ten minutes. I was unable to obtain any of the license numbers on these cars.

There were apparently five or six men inside the first floor and a man and woman upstairs during this time. From the appearance of all people observed, they all appeared to belong to the beard and sandal set.

The below license numbers are on cars which were parked in the front yard and remained all night: J/O 85517, Leo -- J/O 83870, Wilbert -- J/O 73105.

Paul

Report Approved by:

Notes

- ¹ <http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/gc/rules/administration/20/120.shtml>
- ² Clarence R. and Mary Bell Decker, *A place of light: the story of a university presidency* (New York; Hermitage House, 1954) page 260.
- ³ Helen Jo Chrissman, "Larger quarters will house notable library of the late Robert M. Snyder," *Kansas City Star*, September 18, 1950, page 26.
- ⁴ *The Kansas City Star*, "Crowded buildings and crowded hours-In twelve years the University has begun to outgrow it clothes," November 11, 1945, page C-1.
- ⁵ *The University of Kansas City Faculty Directory*, Box 1, 1939-1943 inclusive: University of Missouri-Kansas City Archives; hereafter referred to as UA-KC
- ⁶ Robertson's tenure is noteworthy, as recorded in the Kansas City press: in 1948 he discovered a large brush fire in a remote area (north of the track), *K.C. Times*, 7-1-48, p.12; in 1950 while checking the Chemistry-Biology Building (renamed the Fine Arts Building) he disrupted a burglary in progress, *K.C. Star*, 2-18-50, p.2; in 1953 his discovery of the attempted theft of a safe resulted in the apprehension of several youths, *Across Campus*, KC:1/372/00, UA-KC, 8-10-53; in 1959 he along with watchman James Ward scared off another burglar at the cafeteria attempting to steal a safe, *K. C. Star*, 10-5-59, p.3; and upon retiring after 22 years of service in 1964 he was made an honorary lieutenant, *K.C. Times*, 9-1-64, page 18.
- ⁷ Letter, Clarence Decker to Frank Bartlett, 7-16-48; Box 38 Folder 9; KC:1/3-5/1, President's Files: UA-KC
- ⁸ *Faculty Directories*, Box 2, 1962-63 booklet; page 27; UA-KC
- ⁹ *The University News*, "Thieves active in parking areas," October 19, 1949, page 1.
- ¹⁰ *The University News*, "Parking space in north lot solves problem," September 29, 1948, page 3. Reproduction of parking ticket from: *University News*, February 11, 1948, page 2. (Note: The University News is on microfilm at the University Archives-University of Missouri-Kansas City.)
- ¹¹ *Faculty Directories*, Box 1, 1941-42 booklet; campus map inside front cover; UA-KC
- ¹² *The University News*, "Where to park or not to..." December 2, 1938, page 1.
- ¹³ *The University News*, "Drivers must heed parking regulations," October 4, 1950, page 1.
- ¹⁴ Faculty Directories, Box 2, 1959-60 booklet; page 27; UA-KC Also see: *Kansas City Star*, "Loot safe at K.C.U. office," February 5, 1960, page 1.
- ¹⁵ Letter, J.E. Pearce to "Whom it may concern", 5-16-61; Box 7 Folder 36; KC:1/51/1, Business Officer Files; UA-KC
- ¹⁶ Also spelled: Rumans and Rummons. See: <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/r/u/m/Sarah-U-Rummans-FL/GENE1-0006.html>
- ¹⁷ See: <http://www.itd.nps.gov> Soldiers...Rumans, Andrew, J.
- ¹⁸ *Missouri Statesman*, August 5, 1884, page 3, column 5.
- ¹⁹ Hiram Phillips, "I remember when..." *The Missouri Alumnus*, January 1914, pages 115-117. See: <http://digital.library.umsystem.edu/cgi/t/text/text-idx?page=home:c=alum>
- ²⁰ *University Missourian*, "Back in Columbia after twenty years," August 6, 1915, page 3.
- ²¹ N.T. Gentry, "Athenaeon Joker," *The Missouri Alumnus*, May 1931, page 275.
- ²² "Things Forbidden To Students," *University of the State of Missouri Report by the Curators to the Governor, containing catalogue, announcements and other matter pertaining to the University.* (Jefferson City, MO, Regan and Carter, 1876) Page 121.
- ²³ S.S Laws, a southern sympathizer during the Civil War, was imprisoned in the Gratiot Street Prison in St. Louis for a couple months in early 1862 due to a "disloyal" statement he made during the June 1861 commencement at Westminster College in Fulton, MO where he spent eight years as their President. After resigning in November 1861 Laws was soon imprisoned. After the war Laws along with his brother-in-law, Moses Broadwell, co-owned the Centropolis Hotel in Kansas City, MO. Andrew J. Rummans while fighting for the southern cause in Missouri, was captured and sent to the Gratiot Street Prison in early 1863, before being released "on oath and bond." Rummans left M.U. in September 1888, seven months before Laws resigned as M.U.'s President in April 1889, and soon thereafter went to work as a watchman at the Centropolis Hotel. Sources: Lamkin, pages 76-79; Stephens, page 263; *Kansas City*

-
- Times*, June 23, 1941, p.16; *Missouri Alumnus*, January 1914, p.117; January 1921, p.91; and, April 1921, p.160; Missouri Secretary of State, online Union Provost Marshal's Papers:1861-1866.
- ²⁴ Jonas Viles, *The University of Missouri 1839-1939* (Columbia, MO, E.W. Stephens Co., 1939), p. 177.
- ²⁵ Maurice M. Manning, "The President and the Emperor: How Samuel Spahr Laws found an elephant and lost his job," *Missouri Historical Review*, October 1999, Pages 59-79.
- ²⁶ *Biennial Reports of the Board of Curators to the 35th, 36th, and 37th General Assembly*; Reports to the Legislature 1885-1990, Roll 1, UW:1/3/1, University of Missouri-Columbia Archives, hereafter referred to as UMC Archives.
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*
- ²⁸ See MU in Brick and Mortar: Building and Infrastructure Archives:
<http://spam-gis03.col.missouri.edu/historic/Histpreserv.htm>
- ²⁹ *University Missourian*, "Fire destroys Mechanic Arts Building at M.U.," March 23, 1911, page 1. Chronicling America was employed extensively: <http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/>
- ³⁰ *University Missourian*, "No holiday in 20 months for him," January 9, 1913, page 2; also, *University Missourian*, "Kept to duty for 4 years," May 12, 1915, page 1.
- ³¹ *University Missourian*, "Night watches now recorded," May 7, 1911, page 1.
- ³² Missouri Secretary of State homepage: online death certificate database.
http://www.sos.mo.gov/images/archives/deathcerts/1934/1934_00029378.PDF
- ³³ *Columbia Evening Missourian*, "About Persons," February 16, 1921, page 6.
- ³⁴ *Columbia Evening Missourian*, "City council passes new parking rules," September 7, 1922, page 1. The newspaper resources of the State Historical Society of Missouri were employed extensively. See:
<http://www.umsystem.edu/shs/newspaper.html>
- ³⁵ *Columbia Evening Missourian*, "More parking rules taken up by council," September 19, 1922, page 1.
- ³⁶ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 3, page 21, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives
- ³⁷ Jonas Viles, *The University of Missouri 1839-1939* (Columbia, MO, E.W. Stephens Co., 1939) p.391.
- ³⁸ By 1929, the Columbia city council was approving police powers to the watchmen on the campuses of Christian College, currently known as Columbia College and Stephens College. See: *Columbia Missourian*, "C.C. Watchman given police power," August 26, 1929, page 3; and, "Council hears new proposal for city hall," September 17, 1929, page 1.
- ³⁹ Letter, O.M. Barnett to The President and Curators, November 14, 1922; Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 3, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁴⁰ Severance, Henry, O. *History of the library, University of Missouri* (Library Series Number 15: June 7, 1928), p.55. Also see, *The University of Missouri Bulletin*, Volume 29, Number 22
- ⁴¹ The Volstead Act, better known as Prohibition, started at midnight January 16, 1920
- ⁴² *Columbia Daily Tribune*, "Old John B. adds another tragedy," April 10, 1920, page 1; also see: *The Evening Missourian*, "Two men burned: \$20,000 damage is toll of explosion," April 10, 1920, page 1.
- ⁴³ *The Evening Missourian*, "Explosion victim dies from burns," April 12, 1920, page . Note: (*The Evening Missourian* was the former name of the present day *Columbia Missourian*.)
- ⁴⁴ *Journal of the Senate of the State of Missouri*, Vol.1, Fifty-second General Assembly, 1923, page 77.
- ⁴⁵ *Journal of the House of the State of Missouri.*, Vol. 1, City of Jefferson, 1923, page128.
- ⁴⁶ *Laws of Missouri*: Passed at the session of the Fifty-second General Assembly which convened at the city of Jefferson, Wednesday, January 3, 1923, page 361.
- ⁴⁷ Letter, Stratton Brooks to the Board of Curators, January 3, 1924; Roll 4, UW:2/1/4, Board of Curators Minutes, UMC Archives
- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.*
- ⁴⁹ Sheriffs of Boone County: <http://www.boonecountymo.org/sheriff/sheriffs.aspx>
- ⁵⁰ Resignation Report; January 29, 1924 ; Roll 5, UW:1/2/5, Board of Curators Executive Board Minutes/Papers, UMC Archives
- ⁵¹ *The Official Manual of the State of Missouri*, 1921-22, page 767. Commonly called the Blue Book.
- ⁵² *Columbia Missourian*, "Night watch increased," January 24, 1924; page 1.
- ⁵³ Board of Curators Executive Board Minutes/Papers, February 1, 1924, Roll 5, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives; Raymond Thompson , son of George D. Thompson, donated to the MU Archives in 1993 the badge and whistle his father wore. A photo of the badge, from MU collection C:0/46/2 is displayed in this text.
- ⁵⁴ *Columbia Missourian*, "Three men added to university night force," February 23, 1924, page 1.

-
- ⁵⁵ *Columbia Missourian*, “Many ignore parking rules,” April 7, 1924, page 1.
- ⁵⁶ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 8, Page 1510, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives
- ⁵⁷ Letter, Edward E. Brown to Stratton Brooks, September 9, 1926, Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 8, page 1510, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives
- ⁵⁸ Records indicate that in the years immediately following 1929, enrollment at M.U. decreased by one fourth. (See: *The Missouri Student*, “3,984 enrolled in school now,” October 21, 1931, page 1; and “Enrollment near 3,000 is expected,” February 8, 1933, page 1. Note: The Missouri Student is on microfilm at the UMC Archives: C:22/3/1, Series 7.)
- ⁵⁹ *Columbia Missourian*, “University janitors to wear uniforms beginning today”, October 10, 1938: photo of uniform, the following day, on page 6.
- ⁶⁰ Board of Curators Minutes; Roll 28, page 6369, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives
- ⁶¹ Columbia Police Call Book, April 18, 1939, 10:35 PM. Missouri, Columbia Police Records:1882-1946 (C2380) Reel 9, Western Historical Manuscript Collection-Columbia.
- ⁶² Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 32, page 7633, UW: 1/2/5. UMC Archives
- ⁶³ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 33, page 7832, UW:1/2/5, UMC Archives
- ⁶⁴ Unsigned document, June 3, 1950, Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 27, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives Due to pressure from labor unions desiring to organize skilled workers, the University reduced the work-week to forty hours in lieu of paying higher wages. The watchmen’s work-week was reduced from 60 to fifty hours.
- ⁶⁵ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 26, pages 5117-5120, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁶⁶ Traffic Committee Memoranda, Mary Helen Jones: Box 3, Roll 138, C:3/1/36, UMC Archives
- ⁶⁷ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 26, pages 5117-5120, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁶⁸ *The Missouri Student*, “Union forum to discuss student parking problem,” December 10, 1954; page 2.
- ⁶⁹ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 37, pages 9064 thru 9073, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁷⁰ *Columbia Daily Tribune*, “Chief Long is M.U. instructor,” February 26, 1954, page 1.
- ⁷¹ *Official Manual-State of Missouri*, 1951-52, page 596, with photo
- ⁷² *Columbia Missourian*, “Chief Long resigns, Cheavens takes place,” February 24, 1954, page 1.
- ⁷³ Letter, Thomas A. Brady to Memorandum to the President, January 24, 1956; Roll 36; page 8809; UW:2/1/4, Board of Curators Minutes; UMC Archives
- ⁷⁴ Letter, R.N. Long to Thomas. A. Brady, July 31, 1958; Roll 50, page 13,472, UW:2/1/4, Board of Curators Minutes, UMC Archives
- ⁷⁵ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 50, page 13,472 and 13, 473, UW: 2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁷⁶ Letter, Thomas A. Brady to Faculty and employees, May 25, 1961; Box 2, Folder 2, C:1/16/1 UMC Archives
- ⁷⁷ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 59, page 17,579, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁷⁸ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 71, page 23,917, UW: 2/1/4, UMC Archives. “...two 1961 Ford four door sedans traded in, each with 49,000 miles on them...”
- ⁷⁹ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 61, page 19,027, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ⁸⁰ *The Maneater*, “Time to watch with wheelers,” October 11, 1957, page 5. (Note: The Maneater is on microfilm at the UMC Archives, C:22/3/1)
- ⁸¹ *Columbia Daily Tribune*, “R.N. Long, former chief of police dies,” March 5, 1962, page 1; also, *Columbia Missourian*, “Richard Long dies; former police chief,” March 4, 1962, page 1.
- ⁸² *Kansas City Star*, “Brannon to M.U. job,” April 11, 1962, page 1.
- ⁸³ *Kansas City Times*, “Named as chief,” July 7, 1952, page 1.
- ⁸⁴ Lyle W Dorsett., *The Pendergast Machine*. (New York: Oxford University, 1968) pages 125-128.
- ⁸⁵ *Kansas City Times*, “Named as chief,” July 7, 1952, page 1.
- ⁸⁶ Lawrence H. Larsen and Nancy, J. Hulston, *Pendergast!* (Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Press, 1997) pages 167-169.
- ⁸⁷ Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 26, page 5065, UW: 2/1/4, UMC Archives. Also see: *The Missouri Student*, announcements, December 12, 1949, page 6.
- ⁸⁸ *Kansas City Times*, “Named as chief,” July 7, 1952, page 1.
- ⁸⁹ Karen Dillon. “Ex police chief of K.C. dies at 80- Bernard Brannon pioneered innovations,” *Kansas City Star*, page B-1, April 6, 1992.
- ⁹⁰ *Kansas City Times*, “Kansas City policemen educated in criminology,” September 3, 1959, page 21. Also see: *Kansas City Times*, Editorial: “Professional training for Kansas City Police,” September 8,

-
- 1959, page 38.
- ⁹¹ Galen I. Johnson, "Policing in Kansas City: Reform, reorganization and the crime fighting image: 1939-1961" (master's thesis, UMKC), page 125.
- ⁹² Leonard, J.M. *Facing the future: a study of the Kansas City Police Department*. KC, MO: Civic Research Institute, 1943, page 34.
- ⁹³ Lew Larkin, "Brannon fired as chief," *Kansas City Times*, April 19, 1961, page 1.
- ⁹⁴ *Kansas City Star*, "Blame in chief's role," April 30, 1961, page 1.
- ⁹⁵ *Kansas City Star*, "Brannon charges out," November 17, 1961, page 1.
- ⁹⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁹⁷ *Columbia Daily Tribune*, "Ex-Kansas City police chief to return to M.U." April 11, 1962, page 1.
- ⁹⁸ Unsigned and undated letter to Elmer Ellis, (Envelope postmarked April 16, 1962 2:30PM), Box 11, Folder 16; UW:4/0/1, UMC Archives
- ⁹⁹ Activities File; April 13, 1962, 4:50 PM; Box 12: Clarence M. Kelley Collection (661 kc) Western Historical Manuscript Collection-Kansas City; hereafter referred to as WHMC-KC.
- ¹⁰⁰ *Columbia Missourian*, "Brannon assists 14,000 students," October 3, 1963, page 9.
- ¹⁰¹ Inventory File, Box 4, C:1/27/2, Coordinator of Security Files, UMC Archives
- ¹⁰² Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 71, page 23, 670, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives
- ¹⁰³ Donald L. Hoffman, "Winds of change to blow at K.C.U." *Kansas City Times*, July 25, 1963
- ¹⁰⁴ Kelley and Brannon had known each other from early 1950's when the former was assigned to the Federal Bureau of Investigations, Kansas City field office.
- ¹⁰⁵ Activities file; August 6, 1963, 1:00 PM; Box 18: Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁰⁶ *Kansas City Times*, "Police may have to become deputies to patrol U.M.K.C." August 7, 1963, page 1.
- ¹⁰⁷ Activities File; October 23, 1963, 7:30 AM; Box 18, Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁰⁸ Letter, Robert C. Montgomery to Claiborne A Harper, December 12, 1968; Box 18, Folder 4; Business Manager Files, KC:1/51/1, UA-KC
- ¹⁰⁹ *The University News*, "Administration searches for a solution," October 2, 1963, page 2.
- ¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*
- ¹¹¹ Richard A. Serrano. "Chief in Second Tour," *Kansas City Times*, page 15A, June 5, 1975.
Also: S. Stanley Dalen, (former UMKC Director of University Services), in telephone interview with author June 4, 2004; and, Edgar Barth, (former UMKC Business Officer), in telephone interview with author June 15, 2004.
- ¹¹² Board of Curators Minutes, Roll 71, pages 23, 862 and 23, 881, UW:2/1/4, UMC Archives (and) Letter, Edgar Barth to Stan Dalen, December 11, 1963; Folder 32, Box 3, Chancellor's Office Files KC:1/6-8/1, UA-KC
- ¹¹³ Activities File; October 16, 1963, 9:40 AM; Box 18, Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹¹⁴ *Faculty Directories*, Box 2, 1964-65 booklet, page 10, UA-KC
- ¹¹⁵ Traffic Committee 1963-64, Folder 15, Box 6, Chancellor's Office Files, KC:1/6-8/1, UA-KC
- ¹¹⁶ *The University News*, "Police on duty and collecting it," September, 17, 1964, page 2.
- ¹¹⁷ *The University News*, "Rapid growth means pressing problems," October 14, 1965, page 1.
- ¹¹⁸ Personnel List, Box 18, Folder 4, Business Manager Files, KC:1/51/1 UMKC Archives
- ¹¹⁹ *UMKC Reporter*, "University Services fulfills a vital role," December 22, 1964; KC:1/372/00, Box 2, Folder 14, UA-KC
- ¹²⁰ In November 1939, during the administration of Chief Lear B. Read, the KCPD changed colors from the traditional blue of a municipal department to a "brown uniform", i.e., tan shirt and olive green trousers. See *Kansas City Star*, "Police out in brown," January 15, 1940, page 1
- ¹²¹ The early badges were stamped with the logo of The S.G. Adams Co., St. Louis, MO, on the reverse.
- ¹²² Edwood J. Olsen, (Retired-UMKC Police Captain) in telephone discussion with author, May 17, 2003
- ¹²³ *Ibid.*,
- ¹²⁴ *Revised Statutes, 1919*; Article 18, chapter 102, section 11561a
- ¹²⁵ *Laws of Missouri*: passed at the session of the sixty third General Assembly which convened at Jefferson City, Wednesday January 3, 1945 and adjourned Thursday, December 12, 1946; page 680.
- ¹²⁶ Blanche M. Touhill, *The Emerging University-U.M. St. Louis 1968-1983*. (Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Printing Services, 1985) page 372.
- ¹²⁷ Campus map with available parking spaces: *The University News*, September 8, 1964 page 2.
- ¹²⁸ *UMKC Bulletin-Alumni Edition*, "UMKC parking problem worsens," April 1969

-
- ¹²⁹ Olson, James C. and Vera. *The University of Missouri-an illustrated history*. (Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Press, 1988), p. 215
- ¹³⁰ After the Dental School moved in March 1970 to Hospital Hill, its former building on Troost Ave. became the City Union Mission. Upon the acquisition of the former William Rockhill Nelson elementary school at 5228 Charlotte in 1989, and the Conservatory's relocation there, the three buildings on Warwick Blvd. were demolished to make way for the Kemper Museum of Contemporary Art.
- ¹³¹ Cindy Eaton, "Curtain falls for old UMKC playhouse," *Kansas City Times*, Dec. 16, 1978, page 9B.
- ¹³² Police Activities: Jan-May 1965; April 19, 1965, 6:15PM; Box 12: Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹³³ *Kansas City Times*, "UMKC closed by bomb scare," April 20, 1965, page 1.
- ¹³⁴ Letter, Carleton F. Scofield to Clarence M. Kelley, May 5, 1965; Box 7, Folder 24; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ¹³⁵ Memoranda, from Robert Montgomery, August 30, 1966; Box 17, Folder 27; KC:1/6-8/1, Chancellor's Office Files, UA-KC
- ¹³⁶ *UMKC Reporter*, "Additional space acquired for fall enrollment," July 7, 1967; KC:1/372/00, Box 2, Folder 16, UA-KC
- ¹³⁷ *UMKC Reporter*, "Telephone calls to go directly to department, starting April 1," March 1, 1967 KC: 1/372/00, Box 2, Folder 8, UA-KC
- ¹³⁸ *The Maneater*, "New chief offers 'open door' policy," October 4, 1968, page 1.
- ¹³⁹ *UM News from the University of Missouri System*, "Holloman resigns; Mason assumes duties," July 21, 1978.
- ¹⁴⁰ Activities File; September 16, 1963, 3:10PM; Box 18, Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁴¹ Luci Switzer, "Battle plans for urban colleges threatened by civil upheaval." *College and University Business* Volume 43 (September 1967): Pages 63-65
- ¹⁴² *UMKC Reporter*, "Board of Curators adopts by-law amendment: President Weaver issues first executive order," February 14, 1968; KC:1/372/00, Box2, Folder 17, UA-KC
- ¹⁴³ *Kansas City Times*, "Quits U.M.K.C. post for Park College," November 9, 1967, page 3A.
- ¹⁴⁴ Office of Public Information, *News from the University of Missouri*, O.P.I. C-68187-1, July 5, 1968
- ¹⁴⁵ Activities Files; April 22, 1965, Box 12; November 17, 1966, Box 18; January 16, 1967, Box 18; Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁴⁶ *Columbia Missourian*, "Brannon takes teaching post in Kansas City," August 14, 1968, page 16
- ¹⁴⁷ Activities File; May 8, 1968, 9:30AM; Box 18; Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁴⁸ *The Maneater*, "Conduct code proposed for university policemen," September 20, 1968, page 6.
- ¹⁴⁹ In March 1960, U.K.C. reported one such raid when a group of male students entered the forbidden fourth floor of the sexually segregated Residence Hall, now referred to as the Cherry Street Dorm. See: *University News*, "Panty raiders caught after brief dorm caper," March 17, 1960, page 1. In 1952, a panty raid in Columbia got so out of control that Missouri's Governor placed the National Guard on standby. See: *Kansas City Times*, "M.U. men stage a raid," May 20, 1952, page 1.
- ¹⁵⁰ *The Maneater*, "Student shot twice in back during panty raid last year," September 20, 1968, page 20.
- ¹⁵¹ *Columbia Missourian*, "Optimists give Dye \$117," June 10, 1968, page 15
- ¹⁵² *Survey University of Missouri July 1968*, Box 1, Folder 17, C: 1/27/2; Coordinator of Security Files; UMC Archives (hereafter referred to as C.O.S. Files)
- ¹⁵³ John W. Powell, Michael, S Pander, and, Robert C. Nielson, *Campus Security and Law Enforcement*, 2nd Ed. (Boston: Butterworth-Heinemann, 1994), back cover.
- ¹⁵⁴ John, W. Powell, *Campus Security and Law Enforcement*, 1st Ed. (Woburn, MA: Butterworth Publishers, 1981), page 27.
- ¹⁵⁵ *Columbia Missourian*, "M.U. names successor to Brannon," October 3, 1968, page 1.
- ¹⁵⁶ Memoranda, Box 1, Folder 61, C:1/27/1; Chief of Police Records, UMC Archives
- ¹⁵⁷ Last appearance in the *1971-72 Official Manual*, aka "The Blue Book"
- ¹⁵⁸ *University News*, "SDS demonstrates against ASA awards," May 19, 1966, page 1.
- ¹⁵⁹ *University News*, "Vandals strike," (photo by: Larry Nauser) October 16, 1969, page 5.
- ¹⁶⁰ UMKC Faculty-Staff Directory, November 1968, UA-KC
- ¹⁶¹ *University News*, "Calls for...police to abandon guns," December 19, 1968, page 1.
- ¹⁶² Letter, Ron Mason to Chancellor James Olson, January 16, 1969:Box 18, Folder 23-24; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC

-
- ¹⁶³ Harry Jones, Jr., "Dissenters visit protested," *Kansas City Star*, January 21, 1969, page 3
- ¹⁶⁴ His father, James V. Billings, was "Boss" Tom Pendergast's choice during a 1938 primary election. See: Patrick McLearn, "Pendergast vs. Stark: Politics, Patronage and the 1938 Supreme Court Democratic Primary," *Missouri Historical Review*, April 2002, pages 188-210.
- ¹⁶⁵ Terry Ganey. "William H. Billings; supreme court judge; was to retire in August," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, May 24, 1991, page 4C.
- ¹⁶⁶ Charles Hucker, "No to rein on U.M.K.C. event," *Kansas City Times*, February 10, 1969, page 1.
- ¹⁶⁷ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶⁸ Rick Hadley, "Controversial ex-governor speaks here Monday," *The University News*, Oct.5, 1967, p.1. During his inauguration as Alabama's Governor in 1963 George C. Wallace uttered the unforgettable... "Segregation Now, Segregation Tomorrow, Segregation Forever."
- ¹⁶⁹ *Kansas City Star*, "UMKC symposium nears last hurdle," February 13, 1969, page 3.
- ¹⁷⁰ Charles Hucker, "M.U. students defy a 'vulgarity,'" *Kansas City Star*, February 13, 1969, page 1.
- ¹⁷¹ *Columbia Missourian*, "Miss Papish is expelled by university," March 29, 1969, page 15.
- ¹⁷² *Kansas City Times*, "Guard to Wisconsin U.," February 13, 1969, page 1.
- ¹⁷³ *Kansas City Times*, "Guard is sent to a campus," February 13, 1969, page 2.
- ¹⁷⁴ *Kansas City Times*, "More campus turmoil," February 18, 1969, page 1.
- ¹⁷⁵ James C. and Vera Olson, *The University of Missouri, an illustrated history*. (Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Press, 1988), p.230.
- ¹⁷⁶ *Kansas City Times*, "Dissent meet spurs questions," February 18, 1969, page 3.
- ¹⁷⁷ Tom Spratt. "High court decides in favor of Papish." *Columbia Missourian*, March 20, 1973, page 1.
- ¹⁷⁸ *Rachford, President, University of Missouri, et al v. Gay Liberation et al*, 434 U.S. 1080.
- ¹⁷⁹ *Widmar, et al v. Vincent, et al*, 454 U.S. 263.
- ¹⁸⁰ Activities File; March 17, 1969, 10:00 AM; Box 13; Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁸¹ *Kansas City Times*, "Carnes asks ruling on his authority at U.M.K.C.," March 26, 1969, page 6D.
- ¹⁸² *Missouri Attorney General Opinion, No. 108*; December 19, 1968
- ¹⁸³ Letter, T. Richard Majer to James C. Olson, April 10, 1969; Box 18; Folder 23; KC:1/51/1, UMKC Business Office Files, UA-KC
- ¹⁸⁴ James C. Olson, *Serving the University of Missouri A memoir of campus and system administration*. (Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Press, 1993) page 49. Also see: Box 48; Folder 2; KC:16-8/1, Chancellor's Office Files, UA-KC
- ¹⁸⁵ Activities File; July 22, 1970, 12:00 PM; Box 13; Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ¹⁸⁶ *UMKC Reporter*, "Cottle will direct traffic safety department," March 18, 1970, Box 2; Folder 15, KC:1/272/00, UA-KC
- ¹⁸⁷ *Columbia Missourian*, "Police finish short course at Kirksville," November 21, 1968, page 16.
- ¹⁸⁸ Letter, Claiborne Harper to James C. Olson, March 2, 1970; Box 77 Folder 11; KC:1/6-8/1, Chancellor's Office Files, UA-KC
- ¹⁸⁹ James O'Leary, "No parking on Rockhill Road," *The University News*, February 19, 1970, page 2.
- ¹⁹⁰ Paul Boe, "Arrest three in parking protest," *Kansas City Times*, March 12, 1970, page 3A. Also see: *The University News*, "Cops nab four in disturbance," March 17, 1970, page 3.
- ¹⁹¹ Jerry Wilson, "Professor charges 'crass intimidation,'" *Columbia Missourian*, May 13, 1970, page 2.
- ¹⁹² Cole Jackson, "Former officer says resignation forced," *Columbia Missourian*, June 13, 1970, page 1.
- ¹⁹³ UMKC Traffic Safety and Security General Report, Complaint # 1376-26i, April 3, 1970.
- ¹⁹⁴ UMKC Faculty-Staff Directory, November 1, 1970, UA-KC
- ¹⁹⁵ *Kansas City Star*, "U.M.C. campus closed," May 11, 1970, page 1.
- ¹⁹⁶ Michael J. Satchell, "Protest at U.M.K.C. draws 400," *Kansas City Times*, May 12, 1970, page 15A.
- ¹⁹⁷ Jerry D. Kohler, "A small group out at U.M.K.C." *Kansas City Star*, May 11, 1970, page 4.
- ¹⁹⁸ Harry Jones, Jr. "Bomb roots in protest," *Kansas City Star*, July 11, 1971, page 1.
- ¹⁹⁹ Chuck Heschmeyer, "Sandusky put on probation," *The University News*, February 3, 1970, page 2.
- ²⁰⁰ Paul Haskins and Thomas J. Bogdon, "Bomb arrest on Plaza," *Kansas City Star*, June 30, 1970, page 1; with photos of Arnold Stead and Richard Stanley on page 2.
- ²⁰¹ In the early morning hours of May 11th a fire was set in a chair in the Administration Building's lobby. See: *Kansas City Times*, May 12, 1970, page 15A.
- ²⁰² *Kansas City Times*, "Stead returned to jail to await hearing today," September 4, 1970, page 1.
- ²⁰³ *Columbia Missourian*, "M.U. appoints Sterling Baker new Traffic Safety Director," July 25, 1970, p.1.

-
- ²⁰⁴ In 1962-63, Baker was the president of the International Association of College and University Security Directors; the predecessor of the current International Association of Campus Law Enforcement Administrators (IACLEA)
- ²⁰⁵ Lewis B. Williams, UMKC's first black patrolman and sergeant, who, at the time, was an ordained minister and M.U. patrolman, gave the invocation at MACUTSD's inaugural meeting.
- ²⁰⁶ Memoranda, Box 1; Folder 45; C:1/27/1 Chief of Police Records, UMC Archives
- ²⁰⁷ Among those given credit for MACLEA's establishment are Ronald E. Mason and Jerry L. Garrett. MACLEA website: <http://campus.umar.edu/police/macleamenu.htm>
- ²⁰⁸ Letter, Claiborne Harper to Wayne Edris and Charles Pullen, July 13, 1970; Box 18, Folder 24; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ²⁰⁹ Building keys were also previously designated by letter; e.g., the old University Playhouse was letter G, prior to being stamped #9. Source of information: William Sheriff, retired-UMKC Locksmith
- ²¹⁰ *The Reporter*, "Everyone gripes about parking—but how can crush be halted" December 21, 1966, with photo of Lot D; Box 2; Folder 2; KC:1/372/00, UA-KC
- ²¹¹ Memoranda, Box 34; Folder 22; KC:1/51/1 Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ²¹² University of Missouri Coordinator of Security position description; Box 1, Folder 5; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²¹³ Alan Koonse. "Curators appoint new coordinator of security." *Columbia Missourian*, Sept. 19, 1970, p.1
- ²¹⁴ Thomas BeVier. "'Passion' of Frank Holloman leaves lasting mark on city," *The Commercial Appeal*, September 19, 1970, page 1.
- ²¹⁵ Ibid.
- ²¹⁶ King's death in Memphis changed the landscape of America as well as the inner city of Kansas City. To celebrate his life UMKC dismissed classes the day of his burial on April 9. The ensuing riots forced the University administration to cancel night school twice that week due to a citywide curfew. See: *Kansas City Star*, "Tribute to King in student meet," April 9, 1968, page 4; *Kansas City Times*, "Davis imposes curfew," April 10, 1968, page 1; *Kansas City Star*, "Curfew to go on at 7 o'clock tonight," April 11, 1968 page 2.
- ²¹⁷ *A Plan for Security...*, Box 1; Folder 13; C:1/27/2, Coordinator of Security Files, UMC Archives
- ²¹⁸ Letter, Glenn R. Driscoll to Frank Holloman, December 17, 1970; Box 77; Folder 11; KC:1/6-8/1, Chancellor's Files, UA-KC
- ²¹⁹ *A Plan for Security...*, page 3; Box 1; Folder 13; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²²⁰ John Hannah. "M.U. Police change with the times," *Columbia Missourian*, August 29, 1971, page 16.
- ²²¹ *Central Council News*, "UMSL Police are at your service," January 20, 1975, SL:12/10/1, University of Missouri-St. Louis Archives
- ²²² *A Plan for Security...*, page 13 (XIV); Box 1; Folder 13; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²²³ UM-St. Louis never had any watchmen assigned to their campus. See: Letter, Frank Holloman to The Board of Curators, November 13, 1970; Box 1; Folder 1; C.O.S. File, UMC Archives. The Watchmen at UM-Rolla were assigned to the campus police department in 1966. See Lawrence Christensen, page 295.
- ²²⁴ UM-St. Louis continued for a short time thereafter to call its department Traffic Safety and Security. See: Letter, Frank Holloman to James J. Nelson, December 29, 1971; Box 1; Folder 3; C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives.
- ²²⁵ Letter, W.D. Poore to Claiborne Harper, May 5, 1971; Box 77; Folder 11; KC:1/6-8/1, Chancellor's Office Files, UA-KC
- ²²⁶ Jan Lantz. "Uniformed police deterrent to crime," *University News*, November 4, 1971, page 4.
- ²²⁷ Memoranda; Box 5; Folder 18; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager's Files, UA-KC
- ²²⁸ Memoranda; Box 18; Folders 23-24; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager's Files, UA-KC
- ²²⁹ In 1974 a second tower was installed on the roof of the Medical School facilitating radio traffic on Hospital Hill. Call letters for the Hill dispatcher were KWJ 373.
- ²³⁰ John Hannah. "M.U. Police change with the times," *Columbia Missourian*, August 29, 1971, page 16.
- ²³¹ Letters, Frank Holloman to William L. Culver, November 18, 1971; and, Frank Holloman to Dale Bowling, December 22, 1972; Box 4; Folder 17; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files UMC Archives
- ²³² Activities File; October 4, 1971, 2:00PM; Box 13; Kelley Collection, WHMC-KC
- ²³³ *Kansas City Times*, "U.M.K.C. cashiers office robbed by two men," November 6, 1971, page 3A.
- ²³⁴ Teresa Szturo. "Symposium newspapers confiscated," *University News*, February 24, 1972, page 1.

-
- ²³⁵ Richard D. Rails. "U.M.K.C. confiscates symposium paper," *Kansas City Star*, Feb. 23, 1972, page 4A.
- ²³⁶ *Columbia Missourian*, "Security Chief to leave M.U.," June 22, 1972, page 1.
- ²³⁷ Letter, Frank Holloman to T. Richard Majer, May 14, 1971; Box 1; Folder 6; C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²³⁸ Letter, W.D. Poore to Harkless Cupp, April 20, 1971; Box 1; Folder 16; C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²³⁹ Letter, Sterling Baker to Frank Holloman, February 21, 1972; Box 3; Folder 11; C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²⁴⁰ *Missouri Alumnus*, April 1963, photo on front cover.
- ²⁴¹ *Laws of Missouri*: Passed at the first regular, second regular and first extra sessions of the seventy-six General Assembly, Columbia, MO: Kelly Press, page 588.
- ²⁴² James L. Soward. *Hospital Hill: An illustrated account of public healthcare institutions in Kansas City, Missouri*. (KCMO: TMC Charitable Foundation, 1995).
- ²⁴³ In the early 1970's the position Watchman was re-titled Security Guard at UMKC. The job title Watchman, Code 9600, still exists at the University of Missouri. See: <http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/hr/support/spec9/9600.htm>
- ²⁴⁴ *The Bushwacker*, School of Dentistry Yearbook, 1970, page 12. Also see: Activities File, July 20, 1966, 1:30PM; Box 18; Kelley collection, WHMC-KC
- ²⁴⁵ Memoranda, Box 11; Folder 8: KC:1/6-8/1; Chancellor's Files, UA-KC
- ²⁴⁶ Letter, Lt. Edwood Olsen to all officers, March 3, 1975; Health Science Complex Police Office Files
- ²⁴⁷ Letter, Harvey Cottle to UMKC Police, November 30, 1971; Box 18; Folder 24; KC: 1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ²⁴⁸ Larry Nauser, "Police life more than parking tickets," *University News*, December 12, 1970, page 5.
- ²⁴⁹ Letter, Harvey Cottle to UMKC Police, November 30, 1971; Box 18; Folder 24; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ²⁵⁰ Letter, Frank Holloman to Harvey Cottle, January 8, 1974; Box 2; Folder 9; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²⁵¹ *University News*, "Major Archie Allen Dies," June 15, 1973, page 1.
- ²⁵² Dan Barnett, "Police Chief retires," *University News*, April 24, 2000, page 1.
- ²⁵³ *Kansas City Times*, "Campus police feuding," March 25, 1974, p.29.
- ²⁵⁴ Paul Kenkel, "Campus policeman urges review of force," *Columbia Missourian*, March 21, 1974, p.1.
- ²⁵⁵ Barry Garron, "Sterling Baker resigns amid controversy," *Columbia Daily Tribune*, Feb. 29, 1972, p.1.
- ²⁵⁶ *Columbia Missourian*, "Ex-M/U. Policeman taken to Fulton to undergo tests," December 10, 1971, p.2.
- ²⁵⁷ *Kansas City Star*, "Campus officer ousted-M.U. turmoil on police," February 23, 1972, page 3A.
- ²⁵⁸ *Columbia Missourian*, "Kidwell files no charges: officer put on probation," February 16, 1972, page 4.
- ²⁵⁹ Telephone interview and follow-up e-mail correspondence: Former MU police officer Tom Hathaway and the author commencing April 14, 2009. According to Hathaway, Sterling Baker fired him for making an off campus arrest of a drunk driver. The complaint was initiated by Sgt. William Knigge, who provided false and inaccurate information regarding the alleged incident. Hathaway stated that among the disputed facts was an inaccurate date of occurrence. Upon bringing this to Baker's attention the dismissal letter was rewritten with a new date inserted. After appealing his dismissal to MU Business Officer Emmett A. Klinkerman, Hathaway was reinstated and within days Baker was terminated. On the day of his dismissal Hathaway had a brief encounter with Baker who stated; "...young man, you have no idea how you ruined my career. You are young, you can get another job..." It is Hathaway's opinion that Baker and Knigge wanted to rid the MU Police of the former KCPD officers that had been hired during Harvey Cottle's tenure and subsequently looked up to by the younger officers.
- ²⁶⁰ *The Maneater*, Patrolmen protest Mason's conduct,: March 26, 1974, page 1.
- ²⁶¹ *The Maneater*, "UMC Police force split internally," March 22, 1974, page 1.
- ²⁶² *Ibid.*
- ²⁶³ *The Maneater*, "UMC Police form group to negotiate grievances," April 2, 1974, page 1.
- ²⁶⁴ Margie Freivogel, , "Missouri U. Police spy on Columbia campus," *The St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, April 21, 1974, page 1.
- ²⁶⁵ Ted Hughes, "Gear removed from force; U-Police criticized," *Columbia Missourian*, April 2, 1974, p.1.
- ²⁶⁶ Findings and Recommendations, Box 2; Folder 26; C:1/15/3, Schwanda/Schooling Records, UMC Archives

²⁶⁷ *Ibid.*

²⁶⁸ Michael R. “Mick” Deaver was a former St. Louis County (MO) police officer who became an instructor under Ronald Mason at the Institute of Public Safety. Upon Mason’s ascension to M.U. Police Chief, Deaver transferred to the police department and immediately was made a Captain. Today a street at M.U. between Memorial Stadium and the Hearn Center is named for the former Major/Associate Director who died in a two-car accident in February 1980.

²⁶⁹ Thomas H. Stark, Jr. worked for the KCPD and the San Diego P.D. for a couple of years in the mid 1960’s. After leaving California, Stark was not active in law enforcement until he was hired by M.U. in May 1970. In August 1971 he became a Lieutenant, and three years later a Captain.

²⁷⁰ Findings and Recommendations, Box 2; Folder 26; C:1/15/3, Schwanda/ Schooling Records, UMC Archives

²⁷¹ *Kansas City Star*, “No spying at UMC,” April 24, 1974, page 8A.

²⁷² *Ibid.*

²⁷³ Margie Freivogel, “Missouri U. Police spy on Columbia campus,” *The St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, April 21, 1974, page 1.

²⁷⁴ Letter, James C. Olson to Brice Ratchford, April 25, 1974; Box 24; Folder 16; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC

²⁷⁵ Letter, Harvey Cottle to James C. Olson, April 24, 1974; Box 24; Folder 16; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC

The Diary of a Campus Cop

A History of the U.M.K.C.

Police Department

Vol. 2

Patrick J. Fasl

Contents

Introduction.....	iii
June 26, 1972.....	1
January 29, 1973.....	4
January 27, 1976.....	8
January 10, 1977.....	11
January 30, 1978.....	13
1979.....	15
January 30, 1980.....	17
November 21, 1980.....	22
November 30, 1981.....	23
July 6, 1982.....	27
February 15, 1983.....	31
March 7, 1983.....	34
Summer 1983.....	37
Fall 1984.....	39
January 15, 1985.....	42
September 1, 1985.....	45
January 20, 1986.....	47
May 12, 1986.....	49
March 3, 1987.....	50
1988.....	53
1989.....	55
Summer 1990.....	59
Fall 1990.....	62
January 1, 1991.....	63
Fall 1991.....	65
November 5, 1992.....	68
1993.....	69
July 17, 1994.....	71
1995.....	73
1996.....	75
1997.....	78
February 10, 1998.....	81
April 30, 1998.....	82
May 19, 1998.....	84
September 4, 1998.....	85
December 28, 1998.....	86
July 30, 1999.....	88

October 18, 1999.....	89
December 3, 1999.....	90
January 23, 2000.....	91
Spring 2000.....	92
Summer 2000.....	94
Fall 2000.....	96
October 16, 2000.....	98
November 2000.....	99
December 2000.....	100
January 2001.....	102
February 2001.....	104
March 2001.....	106
August 2001.....	109
2002.....	110
2003.....	112
2004.....	114
2005.....	118
2006.....	122
2007.....	127
2008.....	130
2009.....	137
Epilogue.....	139
Appendix.....	140
Index.....	144
Notes.....	148

Introduction

Shortly after graduating from high school in 1972, I was hired as a building custodian at the University of Missouri Kansas City. Months later I transferred to the campus police department and became a security guard, a position formerly titled Watchman. For three years I performed the duties of the aforesaid position before beginning the police academy in January 1976.

The Diary of a Campus Cop is the account of my over-thirty year career as a campus police officer at UMKC, and is the companion text to the narrative titled *A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department* picking up where the latter commenced in the early 1970's. Although I kept no formal journal during my tenure, this narrative was written in first person, diary style, using prominent dates of events that transpired during my career. The events are supported by personal documents, police reports, archived university records, online resources, and newspaper microfilm.

While writing this narrative I was often asked why this in depth research project had been undertaken in the first place. To answer that I defer to a statement that a university police administrator often said, "...the more you tell a lie the quicker it becomes the truth." Knowing that individuals quite often embellish their own achievements, I wrote this text for the sole reason of explaining the facts behind events that characterized my tenure as a campus police officer. The "six issues of concern" of the University Police Association (as described in the History text) were nearly identical to issues I encountered as a university police officer.

Two quotes carry a lot of meaning for me. George Santayana's adage, "...that those who forget history are doomed to repeat it" is quite familiar. Khalid Baheyeldin's is not: "A common theme throughout the ages is that history is always written by the victor. Only the version of those who wins is heard with the loser's version either lost or relegated to the forgotten niches." In no way do I consider myself a victor; a survivor yes, a victor absolutely not. The motivation to undertake this project was initiated by "a victor" trying to ensure that a legacy begun decades before would continue unabated. An undeserved reprimand, written by a victor, set in motion my pen which documented the demise of an era in campus police history.

P.J.F.

June 26, 1972

In the early 1970's while in high school I did janitorial work each evening after school at the downtown Adler's, a women's apparel store. Upon graduating in May 1972 I was hired by the UMKC Custodial department and although I worked for them only seven months I held three separate job titles: floor maintenance worker, supply-deliveryman, and custodian. Each one of those positions enabled me to learn a facet of the campus that helped me later. Looking back over thirty years I don't know how I endured my first couple of months.

My first night of work was June 26 working the 10:00PM till 6:30AM shift and I was assigned to a three man floor crew led by a middle-aged black man named Ozzie Washington, who was not well liked by his superiors. Ozzie's crew was given the formidable task of removing wax, built up over decades, from the hallway baseboards at the newly named Fine Arts Building (formerly the Chemistry-Biology building.) At the time the building did not have central air-conditioning and only the offices and classrooms had window units, and we were prohibited from propping open doors to get the cool air into the hallway. This was the most oppressive work condition imaginable: I was hot, had aching knees, and was wearing wet clothes from the wax remover and perspiration. This is not what I expected upon coming to work at the University and there was a lesson in life to learn; if you cross your supervisor, you will pay the consequences. In this case it was Ozzie's subordinates who bore the brunt of the punishment. Over time I would learn that other employees knew how to take advantage of "supervisory-targeting" and advance their careers. That summer after getting off work each morning the classified ads were searched for another job opportunity but fortunately Ozzie resigned his position before I gave up mine.¹

In late July the position titled Supply-deliveryman opened up and in spite of not having completed my six-month probation, I applied for and was given the job. An integral part of the job was learning the names of buildings, their location, and key numbers.

On October 30, Labors International Union Local 1272, the union that represented ninety of the 200 eligible custodial, maintenance, and food

service employees declared a labor strike on the Kansas City campus.² Having grown up witnessing my father be an active member of the United

Auto Workers at the General Motors Fairfax plant, I thought it only right to join the union and take part in the strike. After walking the picket line the first day I became disillusioned when the union leadership did not offer any assistance in the way of rest room or lunch breaks. For the next 17 days I honored the strike by not showing up for work and never again walking the picket line. At the same time a strike took place at M.U. that was far more violent than took place at UMKC. The Board of Curators contested the legality of the strike, with the Missouri Supreme Court ruling otherwise.³

Upon returning to work on November 16, I was surprised to get the delivery job back. Looking back none of the custodial supervisors held the union activity against me, probably because they thought I was a stupid kid or maybe they heard that I had dropped out of the union. Soon thereafter I decided to give college a try and requested a transfer to the evening shift, 5:00PM-1:30AM, in order to attend classes in the morning. My request was approved and I was now a Custodian assigned to clean two buildings, the old C-B annex, (now known as the Student Academic Support Services building,) and a small house at 5204 Rockhill Road, the headquarters of the UMKC Police Department.

At the time I was letting my hair grow out and was attempting to grow a beard. While cleaning police headquarters, I got to know several of the men who would impact my life for years to come. One of the fellows was Billy Joe Phillips whom I quizzed a lot about a position with the police department that was about to become vacant, his job, Security Guard. While cleaning I overheard talk that radio dispatcher David C. Knight was going to the police academy at the end of January. Billy was going to take Knight's dispatch job thus opening up the guard's position. Billy told someone on the department of my interest and he was informed that an applicant had to be twenty-one years old. I didn't think about the guard's job again till one evening the two plain-clothes detectives, Jerry L. Garrett and Harry W. Hylander, Jr. inquired if I was still interested in the position. "Sure, but I'm only eighteen years old." They informed me that the



**Patrick J. Fasl
Summer 1972**

Assistant Director, Major Archie Allen, wanted to talk to me and that I should call him the next day to set up an appointment. I don't remember much about the interview except that three times he told me, "...the beard has to go" and that the guard's job was mine if the custodial supervisor didn't block the transfer...and he didn't.

Historical note: In January 1973, David C. Knight and John "Kevin" Schuepbach were the first two entrant officers sent by UMKC to the Regional Center for Criminal Justice, commonly called the Kansas City Police Academy. At the time it was located at 2301 North Noland Rd. in Independence, MO.

January 29, 1973

I joined the campus police department on January 29 and the Patrolmen assigned to train me were Stanley Corbett, Jr. and Nick B. Pennington; and after about a week they let me wing it alone. Billy Phillips who was not from Kansas City had trouble learning the campus; that is the streets, the buildings, the key numbers, etc., and Corbett and Pennington were prepared for another slow learner. Having been raised only two blocks south of the Volker campus and having previously learned the campus layout, their training was rather mundane. My job was relatively simple: secure buildings at a pre-determined time and unlock doors when requested, other than that, be courteous to everyone and be on the lookout for suspicious activity. The only thing that did not come quickly enough was an official Security Guard's uniform. I was still wearing my custodial uniform but with their help even that got expedited. Looking back I suppose the police department was going way out on a limb. To the best of my knowledge they had never hired someone as young for such a responsible position.



Gary D. Burkholder, Stanley Corbett, Jr.,
David C. Knight and Billy J. Phillips
Courtesy of Stanley Corbett, Jr.

After attending classes at UMKC for three semesters, then transferring to Penn Valley Community College, I decided after working with Corbett and Pennington that I too wanted to be a campus cop. Since the minimum educational requirement to be a university police officer was two years of college, I pursued an Associate's degree in Administration of Justice. After attending classes in the morning I honed my powers of observation in the evening. A couple of examples occurred in 1975. At that time "ten-speeds"⁴ were a hot commodity and were getting stolen quite often from the bike racks around campus. As reported in *The University News*, I saw two juveniles riding bicycles through campus one evening and observed a pair of

wise-grips attached to the frame of one. After radioing Patrolman David Knight and apprising him of my observation, he stopped the two.⁵ Very rarely do owners take the time to label their property but this time one had. Underneath the frame was an etched social security number and when Knight checked it through the police computer it responded back stolen.⁶

In September, while driving south on Cherry St. from Volker Blvd., I saw two identical vehicles parked across the street from each other, one with its trunk open and the other with its hood up with a guy working underneath it. Rolling by I inquired if everything was okay but something did not seem right so I radioed Patrolman Wesley W. Essig and appraised him of my observation. After stopping the suspect Essig discovered that the vehicle had been stolen from a campus parking lot, and was in the process of being stripped for parts.⁷ The thief, Calvin Fortenberry-Cowan in 1984 pulled a gun on an off-duty Kansas City, Kansas Police Officer at a Valentines Day dance and after an exchange of gunfire was fatally wounded.⁸

Not all my observations were met with praise though. Once while checking the back doors of the Pierce Street houses,⁹ I observed a hippie park a car on Locust St. and retrieve from the trunk a quart size clear plastic bag of green leafy substance, which he placed under his shirt, and walked into Frank A. Theis Park. At the time Volker Park, as Theis is commonly called, was a hangout for users of illegal drugs.¹⁰ Upon radioing Essig my observation, I heard the phrase that became infamous with the UMKC Police, "...that's off-campus, there's nothing we can do about it", oh how many times would I hear that refrain in the years to come. Knowing where the KCPD district officers often did their paperwork, I responded to 48th and Forest where two were sitting, one being a sergeant. After hearing of my observation, the sergeant told me to direct them to the vehicle's location and identify the driver. At the time 48th St. cut through what is now the Kaufman Legacy Park and as we approached Rockhill Road I saw Essig and Knight sitting side-by-side in their patrol cars. I radioed Essig that "KCPD wanted to hassle the guy." By the time we



Ira S. Frazier
Courtesy of Michael T. Frazier

got near the park, the car was gone and shortly thereafter I received a radio call from Captain Ira Frazier to contact him at headquarters. Frazier, who was the first Commander of the Health Sciences Complex, had recently been reassigned to the evening shift at Volker. Upon getting to headquarters Frazier lit into me about the use of the word “harass” over the airwaves. Frazier harangued me about police harassment for several minutes; and to no avail I told him the word I used was “hassle.”

If there was anyone at that moment in time on the UMKC Police force that had first hand experience regarding harassment, it was definitely Ira Frazier. He was the first officer that I knew who was demoted in rank, from Captain to Lieutenant in August 1975. The following year, in October 1976, Frazier was involved in a one car accident in the Oak Street parking garage.¹¹ After the accident, he never returned to the University. My memories of Frazier will always that of a smooth operator.

Once I was written-up by a custodial supervisor for allowing a female student into a locked building. For this indiscretion I was verbally reprimanded by the midnight shift Sgt. Harry W. Hylander, Jr., for allowing the student access into a professor’s office and worse, permitting her to remove documents. My father had always told me there were two sides to every story, and this tale has just that. I suppose when the initial complaint was read by Chief Harvey Cottle or Captain Jerry Garrett they figured that the female student had her way with me. There was one slight problem, the building was Epperson House, which is a former mansion, and due to its immense size has served several purposes over the years for the university. After the School of Education moved out and into their new building in 1973,¹² the Conservatory of Music moved in.¹³ What I knew, but apparently was lost on the police command staff, was there were no “offices” in Epperson; a room that was a professor’s office in the morning became a student’s musical practice area in the evening. Professor’s could not expect any degree of security in an environment such as this and therefore did not leave anything of value in their workspace. The student to whom I allowed access was retrieving sheet music she had forgotten. That is side one.

Side two was personal. In regards to fraternizing with the opposite sex, Nick Pennington



Nick B. Pennington
UMKC Police

had told me that Cottle frowned upon the police officers dating students, and that associating with

black females would lead to ostracism. Pennington was capable of keeping information confidential and was the only officer who knew I was dating a custodian at that time. My secret was very well known at the custodial department because my girlfriend's family knew the night custodial supervisor, and he did not approve of our relationship. When one of his underlings observed me at the Epperson House he knew how to get me in hot water. So here I was being falsely accused by Hylander of doing something that no one at the Conservatory had even complained about, trying to conceal my private life, and most importantly not wanting to do something that would jeopardize my goal of becoming a campus cop...all of these emotions were rattling around in my head... and I reacted by breaking out in tears, crying like a baby. That was probably the best remedy, for had I been the irresponsible kid that some wanted me to be, Hylander probably would have been decked. Instead I sucked it up, kept my mouth shut, and internalized my feelings of disgust towards the command staff that had placed me in this awkward position.

Historical note: In April 1974, upon completing the police academy, Mary E. Cooper became the first female police officer at UMKC.¹⁴ The following year, 1975, Judith E. Walker became the first African-American female police officer at UMKC.¹⁵

January 27, 1976

In March of 1975 having turned twenty-one, the legal age to be a peace officer in Missouri and having attained an Associates degree in May, I was now prepared to become a campus cop. The revolving door of police officers coming on the department and leaving just about as quickly had slowed momentarily.

In November I heard through the grapevine that an opening existed but an external applicant had caught Cottle's eye, his name being Shad Jefferies. Shad had an impressive resume: Bachelor's degree, former military officer, martial arts practitioner, and probably most important he was black, in an occupation that was, and still is, extremely underrepresented. There was one little problem that no one wanted to discuss...Shad wanted to go to law school. Once again I was put in conflict with the command staff regarding a policy that I knew about and of which they were totally ignorant. The American Bar Association considered a "full-time student to be one who devotes substantially all of his working hours to the study of law"¹⁶ thus one could not be employed full-time, attend classes simultaneously and succeed well at both. Repeatedly I told Capt. Jerry Garrett of my desire to become a cop but his response was usually questioning why I would want to cease being a security guard. Let's try that the pay is better for starters. Since I was stymied in my attempts to get an interview with Chief Cottle, I played a high-risk game that ultimately won me the coveted prize but made me a marked target for years to come.

The University House was one of the buildings I secured each night and at the time it housed the Personnel Office, (now called Human Resources) and after three years I had become familiar with the Director, Harkless Cupp and his assistant Michael Sweaney. One evening I sought out Sweaney's assistance, telling him of my plight and he concurred that if I wasn't qualified to be a campus cop, I should be so advised. Mike said he would call Cottle the next day and let him know of my desire to be interviewed and upon arriving for work the next afternoon Cottle gruffly greeted me "...I heard you want to talk to me..." I expressed to him my strong desire to be a campus cop and my reservations regarding Shad's plans for law school. The next police academy class was set to begin in late January and I resigned

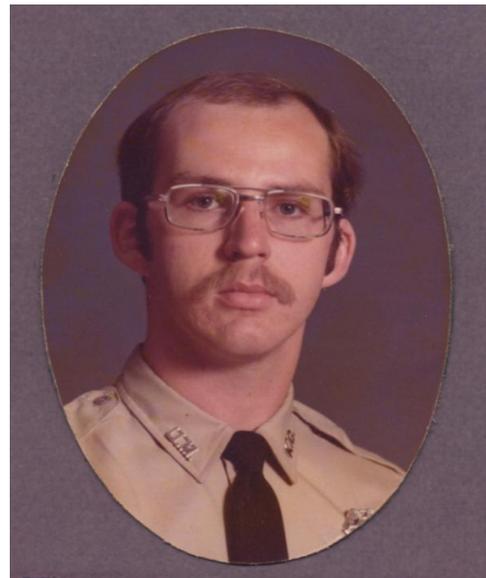
myself to not being in it till one of the cops, Lloyd Cline, in December stepped into the “revolving door” and exited the department. Detective Mary Cooper later told me that she put in a good word for me with Cottle that paved the way for my attendance in the 27th Entrant Class at the Regional Center for Criminal Justice.



Police Academy patch

I met Shad for the first time the Friday before we were to start the academy; he was about 6'4", weighed 210lbs, had a wide toothy smile and was extremely articulate. One thing I will never forget is the question he asked me our first day at the academy, January 27, 1976. Shad inquired why I did not like him, which just about floored me. After explaining to him what I had done the previous three years Shad realized I was due for a promotion, and that there was no animosity towards him. I related to him my concern regarding his decision to attend law school and be a cop simultaneously. He explained it might be difficult but felt he was up to the challenge. We didn't become close friends but Shad did help me a lot during the academy with the physical training, in particular the karate blocks. I would go home at night with aching forearms from blocking the punches he delivered, that guy was powerful. About the only thing memorable about our academy class were the number of recruits, seven, and the instructor's frustration that we grasped the material very rapidly. All of us had been to college or had previous law enforcement training.

Graduation day was May 25, and we could not wait to go to work. As was his custom Chief Harvey Cottle did not attend what has to be the most important day in a new officer's career; instead he would send Capt. Jerry Garrett. Shad and I tried to find out from him where our first duty assignment would be but as always Garrett's answers were elusive. I was shocked days later upon discovering that my first assignment was to work “the dogwatch at the Hill” that being



Patrolman Patrick J. Fasl

the late night shift at the Health Sciences Complex (HSC). What I had heard for years while working on Volker was that the Hill was the place Chief Cottle sent the department screw-ups; that is, those he deemed unqualified or unworthy of working on the main campus. Shad on the other hand got my favorite assignment, the evening shift on the main campus.

Historical note: Campus police headquarters was relocated in July 1976 from 5204 Rockhill Road to a large two story house located at 5300 Holmes.¹⁷ A couple of years later it was demolished to create additional parking on the south side of the School of Education.



**UMKC Police Headquarters
5300 Holmes
Photograph from 1940 Jackson County Tax Assessment
Kansas City, MO Landmarks Commission**

January 10, 1977

The one redeeming factor in working the dogwatch on the Hill was my good friend Nick Pennington had recently been promoted to Sergeant and would be my training officer. Pennington for years had preached a form of “community policing”¹⁸ before that term came into vogue, quite often saying, “...university police-work is 90% public relations and 10% law enforcement.” Our time together was rather uneventful and that was just the way he wanted it.

The one constant in those days was change... I had numerous shift changes the first six months and with that came working with new people, one of whom was a filthy female radio dispatcher. If there is one position that is integral to any successful police department it is the radio dispatcher. The dispatcher has the responsibility of ascertaining as much information as possible from the public and then relaying it clearly and concisely to the officer. As a viable member of the police department the dispatcher’s duty is to be a servant to the officer via the radio. I only worked with a couple of dispatchers who completely understood this principle, and this dispatcher was not one of them. Many officers who worked with her wrote complaints to the Hill commanding officer, Lt. Arlo Reynolds, and he was at his wits end. On December 12, I wrote what no other officer thus far had included in his complaint; a request to not work on the same shift with her. For this I received a duty transfer to UMKC’s version of Siberia, the Truman Campus in Independence, MO. The transfer read:

“Effective 1/10/77 you have been reassigned to Truman Campus. Report to Capt. Garrett prior to this date for duty instruction. Upon arrival at Truman Campus, you will report to Mr. Robert Montgomery, Business Officer, Room 128.”¹⁹

The Harry S Truman Campus²⁰ was formerly called the Independence Regional Center, during its affiliation with Central Missouri State University, and in 1974, it was assigned to the University of Missouri by then Governor Christopher “Kit” Bond. The campus consisted of an L shaped building that included a gym, a library, a lunch room, an office area, about 20 classrooms, a large parking lot, and about forty acres of vacant land. The assignment was totally demoralizing; I was assigned to walk a foot patrol for being outspoken about an incompetent dispatcher. One evening Bob Montgomery requested a security survey be conducted of the building,

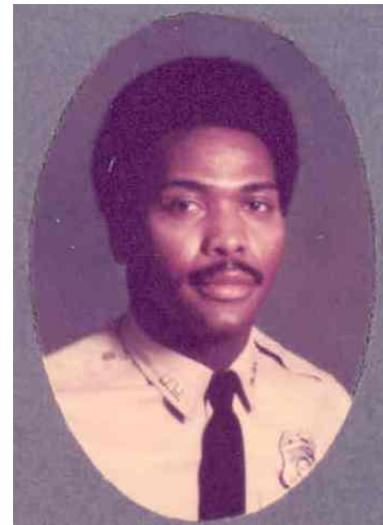
and a written account of any deficiencies. I submitted my findings figuring if Capt. Garrett said Montgomery was the one I was to report to, as he directed in the duty transfer paper, then everything was all right. WRONG!!! The following letter of reprimand was sent to me by Capt. Garrett:

“In the future any safety/security hazards, recommendations, or observations will be directed through your departmental chain of command unless otherwise specified by Chief Cottle or myself. Failure to comply with this is considered a violation of my orders.”²¹

Upon receiving the letter and showing it to Montgomery I asked for his assistance in undoing that which he had requested. He told me there was nothing he could do; and I felt likewise. For months I had assisted Montgomery who suffered from muscular dystrophy²² in getting himself and his wheelchair into his vehicle, and now all I asked for was similar treatment. Harvey Cottle and Bob Montgomery had a friendship²³ that went back many years to when the police department was under the domain of the former University Services which Montgomery oversaw at the time; I don't know if the two conspired to get me in hot water, but I do know that any shred of respect I had for Montgomery was lost.

I was reassigned back to the Hill on September 1, 1977.²⁴ A couple of months later the foul smelling dispatcher terminated while Lt. Harry W Hylander was the HSC commanding officer.

While shipping out to Siberia in January my academy classmate Shad Jefferies was departing the University. Around September, 1976, he requested to be relieved of his duties as a Patrolman so that he could become a radio dispatcher full-time, but he soon discovered his studies were disrupted even more because of the constantly ringing telephone and radio calls. Shad and Chief Cottle discovered that I was correct; a first year law student couldn't work and attend classes at the same time. Of course, this did not help me any.



Shad Jefferies
27th Entrant Class

January 30, 1978

After my stint at Truman Campus my primary shift was dogwatch on the Hill²⁵ which allowed me to work toward my goal of obtaining a B.A. in Administration of Justice from UMKC. Nick Pennington, whom I consider my early mentor, was no longer on the police department, having taken a security position at the campus bookstore, which enabled him to be home with his family at night. David Knight was promoted to sergeant and took over the Hill dogwatch. During this time often there were more officers assigned to the Hill than Volker. On the weekends, officers that Chief Cottle did not want to interact with were allowed to work on the main campus. Thus on Saturday and Sunday nights, Sergeant Stan Corbett and I worked the Volker dogwatch together.²⁶

On January 30, 1978, at about 4:00AM I heard sirens closing in on the area of 50th and Oak St. and since our parking garage is nearby I responded to see what all the commotion was. Upon my arrival, the driveway to the Twin Oaks Apartments and all of Oak Street was full of fire apparatus. Moments later the KCPD radio in my patrol car chirped out an



Twin Oaks north tower as seen from the west

assist the fire department with an evacuation of the south building.²⁷ Immediately I apprised Sgt. Corbett of the all-call and he advised that he was en route. After crossing Oak St. my first observation was a firefighter sprawled out on the ground next to a fire truck, gasping for breath. Once inside the lobby and seeing saw no one I made a decision to follow the fire hose as it snaked up a stairwell. Upon reaching the landing between the first and second floor an immense cloud of smoke and steam rolled down the stairs completely fogging my eyeglasses. Immediately retreating to the lobby I located another stairwell and proceeded up. One thing about fire training I remembered was, to stay as close to the floor where there is fresh air and if possible breathe through a wet cloth. That night I helped evacuate dozens of residents by taking washcloths from their bathrooms, moistening them,

holding the cloth to their mouth, and then walking them through the smoke filled hallways towards the emergency stairwells. This went on for at least an hour. That evening *The Kansas City Star* reported that 450 residents had been evacuated, and that twenty residents, five firefighters, and five police officers had been hospitalized for smoke inhalation.²⁸ How I survived that initial blast of smoke and steam and still carry on can only be attributed to divine intervention.

During the evacuation I saw many firefighters and policemen but never once did I see Sgt. Corbett. The dispatcher and I radioed him several times to no avail. I approached a KCPD officer in the lobby and apprised him that Corbett could not be located and he responded with a shrug of his shoulders as if to say, “so what.” I just about lost it. Anger rose up inside me, and I took a step towards that city officer, not caring what I was about to do, when in front of me appeared another officer, whose presence I was totally unaware of. He said to me, “I will call upstairs for you” as if to say, I will ask your heavenly Father to aid you in this time of distress. I don’t know who that KCPD cop was, but I know he saved my career that night. As it turned out Sgt. Corbett was several floors above helping hold a city officer overcome by the smoke, out a window.²⁹

Very few people know the part the UMKC Police played that night because the Twin Oaks apartments were off-campus,³⁰ and we were not supposed to get involved in this type of situation. Chief Cottle would have probably come unglued if he had heard what we did, but I know one thing, there were several faculty, staff, and students who lived in that building and what we did was the right thing to do.



Sergeant Stanley Corbett, Jr.

1979

I was still assigned to the dogwatch at the Hill, and that was alright with me because an often-repeated story was that Chief Cottle had undermined many an officer's pursuit of a college degree. Officers had told me that after they got enrolled for classes their shift was changed or that they would be given some type of special assignment that would take them away from their classes long enough to put them behind. I had no problems attending classes since I was completely out of his field of vision. UMKC had recently gotten a new Chancellor, George Russell, and his plans called for re-organizing the University's administrative structure. For years the campus police chief answered to the Business Officer, who at the time was Claiborne Harper, but with Russell's reshuffling of duties, Harper was phased out. The police department now had to answer to the newly created position titled, Vice Chancellor of Administrative Affairs. In August John J. "Joe" Doerr, the Dean of the UMKC's School of Education, was named to the new position.³¹

During the summer of 1979 Cottle, along with a former university employee who resigned in 1967,³² formed a company called Loss Prevention Systems, Inc.³³ Their organization was housed at 6301 Rockhill Road in what was called the United Labor Building.³⁴ For reasons unknown their business folded within eighteen months. Later that fall, Cottle placed himself in a position that can only be described as foolhardy. In late September Sgt. Mary Cooper purchased a liquor store called Big Joe's, which was located in the inner city on the southwest corner of 33rd and Woodland.³⁵ On Saturday evening, October 6, Cottle stopped by his detective's liquor establishment for a visit. About 10:00PM two males brandishing firearms, with an additional male waiting outside in a car, decided to welcome the new entrepreneur to the neighborhood. After taking \$450 out of the register; \$100 of Cottle's pocket money; and Cooper's purse, which held her police id, handcuffs and service revolver; one of the robbers discharged a sawed off shotgun hitting Cottle in the legs with approximately 30 pellets. **The Kansas City Times** reported the incident with a photo of Chief Cottle lying in a hospital bed, quoting him, "...it does not pay to be the innocent bystander." The article mentioned Cottle's briefcase was nearby and inside it was his revolver.³⁶

On Sunday, June 15, 1980 at approximately 11:40PM,³⁷ about eight months after Cooper went into the liquor business, a fire destroyed the

building at 33rd and Woodland.³⁸

Chief Cottle, while recuperating from the gunshot wounds, may never have been informed of an incident that transpired on Sunday October 21. That morning a UMKC Sergeant had a visiting University of North Carolina law professor arrested by the KCPD for trespassing at the Law School.



Vacant lot at 33rd and Woodland, 2006

It appears the professor's manner of dress; jogging shorts, tee shirt and running shoes were cause for suspicion. Major Jerry Garrett saved the university much embarrassment by requesting the charge be dropped.³⁹ The Sergeant's actions that day did not preclude him from being directly promoted the following year to the rank of captain following the retirement of Arlo Reynolds.⁴⁰

January 30, 1980

After taking classes part-time for nearly seven years my goal of attaining a Bachelor's degree by May 1980 was within reach. I was very excited, having done what many of my co-workers said they could not accomplish, that is complete my education without interference.

The events on the night of January 30, 1980 would forever change the lives of all involved. For some unknown reason the day shift officer whose responsibility it was to refuel the Hill patrol car, did not do his duty and when Sgt. David C. Knight and I showed up for work we discovered a low fuel tank. In retrospect it's amazing that something as trivial as this would create as much confusion for me in the future; so off to the Volker campus we went to refuel. This particular night was cold and snowy and as we sat waiting for a red light to change at the intersection of Linwood Blvd. and Gillham Plaza the KCPD radio chirped out a very rarely heard call: "reported armed robbery in progress, the U-Tote-M store, 3308 Gillham Plaza." Instantly we both looked at each other, basically acknowledging to one another that we heard the call correctly, realizing we were only about a block from the call. Gillham Plaza curves slightly between Linwood and 33rd so we could not see the store straight ahead. As we proceeded south we observed a vehicle that looked as if it had just exited the store's parking lot and simultaneously we both said, "...there goes the get-away car!!" As we passed by I looked into the store and saw people behind the counter and instantly told Knight to let me out because I wanted to see what was going on. As he slowed it became quite obvious to me that the robbery was still in progress. Upon exiting the patrol car I walked through the parking lot, which was in front of the store. The activity behind the counter was two black male robbers and one white male clerk and one robber was armed with a knife, while the other was grabbing bottles of liquor and cartons of cigarettes. I drew my service revolver and took cover behind a car parked in front of the door. I thought the robbers had seen me backlit by the snow-white background because, with the clerk in tow, they entered a doorway behind the counter that I knew was not an exit. Moments later the robber with the booze and cancer sticks came from behind the counter and walked towards the front door. Upon exiting I stepped up to him placing my gun inches from his face ordering him to hit



David C. Knight
UMKC Police

the ground, to which he calmly replied, “man I ain’t doin’ nothing” and proceeded to walk on. I made an attempt to grab him when out of the corner of my eye I saw the second guy with knife in hand coming out the door. Immediately I swung around, pointed my gun, took aim, and squeezed the trigger, discharging my firearm,⁴¹ and the robber went down. Instantaneously my thoughts were I killed the guy, and with my heart beating rapidly I got caught up in the moment of what it must feel like to take another person’s life: when as fast as he dropped down, he sprang back up and took off running. Apparently he slipped on a patch of wet snow at the same moment my revolver discharged. Immediately two shots rang out from behind me and thought, ‘that must be Knight shooting’, oblivious to the arrival of a KCPD officer. The next thing I see is Knight and the KCPD officer running after the armed robber, so I took off in the opposite direction in pursuit of the first one. I followed footprints in the snow till they mixed in with others near an apartment house. We did not catch up with either suspect, so we went back to the convenience store to contact the detectives. Upon arrival I saw the clerk sitting on the floor in a pool of blood. Never in my life had I seen so much blood. When the duo took the clerk into the backroom out of my field of vision, the suspect with the knife decided he wanted no witness so he cut the clerk’s throat ear to ear. For the past fifteen minutes of my life I had been on an emotional roller-coaster, and was now filled with red hot anger...angry at myself for missing the suspect; angry at myself for even caring for that split second that I had killed an individual; angry that I did not pistol whip the first suspect; etc., etc.

The previous summer, I made a prophetic statement to a new recruit named Jo Ann Taylor while we rode together one evening on the Volker campus. She and I discussed a firearm discharge that took place that morning on the Hill involving a supervisor and his subordinate, both of whom were roommates at the time.⁴² The patrol officer/subordinate was dispatched to the 800 block of East 24th Terrace in regards to car prowlers, and his supervisor responded to back him up. Some how, some way, the car prowler took possession of the supervisor’s handgun and the “subordinate” fired a round at the prowler, striking a parked car. The prowler was eventually apprehended and the supervisor’s handgun recovered. I told Jo Ann that evening that if I were ever to shoot my gun, Cottle would suspend me for sure.



Jo Ann Taylor
UMKC Police

After notifying Cottle of my firearm discharge, Hylander called me into his office shortly after 8:00AM and informed me that Cottle wanted me suspended pending the outcome of KCPD's investigation. My prophecy came true. Prior to going home that morning the KCPD Internal Affairs Unit called and requested my presence downtown to make a statement regarding their officer's involvement in the shooting. I was of no help; his shots came from behind my back. One of the Internal Affairs detectives asked me a question, off the record, that bothered me afterward; was I sure the robber had a knife. After answering their questions I inquired how soon the investigation would be complete. One investigator told me that he had heard about my suspension, that he was sorry because the KCPD had completed its investigation that morning about 5:00AM. The investigator told me he would call our office and let them know that I had cooperated fully and that the investigation was complete.

Unbeknownst to me at the time KCPD Sgt. Don Hawley wrote a scathing interdepartmental memo to his superiors regarding my actions that night.⁴³ The memo, which made its way all the way up their chain of command, stated that the first KCPD officer on the scene said that I had let the first robber "just walk away." Hand-written commentary in the margins implied that we, the UMKC Police, were not trained to handle this type of call. Upon reading this the first time I was infuriated. I guess I was supposed to start wrestling with the first one so that second one could come along and shove that ten-inch metal blade in my back...I don't think so. And secondly it was the KCPD, at their training academy, that taught me the procedure for handling armed robberies in progress. The one question always posed to me has been, "where was your sergeant?" According to his type-written statement he was approximately twenty feet to the rear of me behind a parked car with his weapon drawn with no clear view of the activities in the store.⁴⁴ I spent way to many sleepless days and nights replaying the events of that morning wondering what I could have done differently that would have produced a more positive result.

Fascinating is the word to describe the cast of characters from that night. First of all there is Sgt. David C. Knight whose promotion from dispatcher to patrolman was the reason I got on the department in 1973 as a security guard. In 1984 Knight completed his college degree in Computer Science and departed the University. Interestingly enough, he is the son-in-law of former UMKC Police Sgt. Benjamin B. Abbott, Sr. who by my accounting was the second campus cop to discharge his weapon⁴⁵ doing so

while jumping up four burglars on March 28, 1971 at the Conservatory of Music's former location at 4420 Warwick Blvd.

KCPD Sgt. Hawley and I became acquainted many years later in a unique way. In July 1996, Hawley retired from the city police and began taking classes at UMKC. One afternoon I broke one of my cardinal rules, which was never to use a urinal while in uniform. While standing in a deserted rest room at 4825 Troost the door opened and upon hearing footsteps moving in my direction I tried to complete my business quickly. The individual stood to the left of me and sarcastically said; '...the last time I stood this close to a UMKC cop he was shooting his gun.' Upon finishing, then taking a quick look at the older gray haired white man I asked, "Who are you?" to which he replied "KCPD Sgt. Hawley." Upon hearing that I was speechless, remembering what he had put on paper so many years before. Upon regaining my wits I said, "Well you're looking at the same cop." The next words out of his mouth confirmed to me that this smart aleck only possessed innuendo of what transpired that snowy January morning when he inquired, "...tell me what happened!!" I gritted my teeth, smiled and just walked away. Hawley that afternoon had just purchased a parking permit when we crossed paths in the rest room just down the hall from our office. While working evenings at Volker I saw his truck, with the personalized Missouri license plate EN4SR, several times parked on campus. It was next to that truck that he was shot in the head during an armed robbery on December 7, 1996. According to *The Star*, he was in the area of 24th and Olive trying to recruit a prospective student for a Florida travel school when another youth murdered him. Upon reading the article I could not help but think of the irony of the entire situation.⁴⁶



Benjamin B. Abbott, Sr.
Courtesy of Michael T. Frazier

The KCPD patrolman, Richard "Dick" Galvin, who fired his weapon twice that January morning, retired in December 2006 with the rank of Major.⁴⁷ (In 2007, I learned that Galvin's mother's maiden name was identical to mine; though we are not related.) The U-Tote-M store was closed a number of years later, the building demolished, and the property is

now part of the south parking lot of the Costco Wholesale store on Linwood Blvd.

Less than three weeks later, on February 19, 1980, the “supervisor roommate” discharged his firearm into an occupied vehicle that he was attempting to stop. He and his roommate were working a late-night undercover assignment in an attempt to identify and/or apprehend suspects breaking into our buildings. Upon hearing glass break at the Midwest Research Institute they responded to the MRI parking lot and attempted to stop a vehicle as it was driving off. Failing to stop/fearing for his life the supervisor fired his weapon at thieves who had just stolen a couple cases of soda pop. Later that morning while working on the Hill, I received a telephone call from the supervisor relaying to me the details of his firearm discharge and simultaneously attempting to make light of what Cottle would do when he was informed of the incident. *The University News* reported the apprehension of the soda pop thieves, but made no mention of the firearm discharge.⁴⁸

And Cottle upon receiving the uncomplimentary correspondence from the city police regarding our activity at the convenience store found it necessary, as was his way of running the department, to issue a batch of memos. On February 26, 1980 he issued three: one detailed the geographic area officers assigned to the Hill would patrol; the second memo ordered officers to refrain from becoming involved in KCPD radio calls; and the third was a revised/restated firearms policy. Over the years we had received so many of these memos that we affectionately referred to them as “Cottlegrams”⁴⁹ and as such the officers always wanted to know what circumstances brought them on. In other words, who screwed up this time?

November 21, 1980

After obtaining my Bachelor's in May 1980, I decided to pursue a Master's in Public Administration and was admitted as a provisional student pending passage of the Graduate Records Exam. On October 20, an evening shift custodian was assaulted during an attempted armed robbery at the old Physics building, 1110 East 48th St. In mid-November *The Kansas City Star* described the robbery in an article titled: Fear of crime casts a shadow over night courses at UMKC.⁵⁰ On 11-21-80 I received the following from Major J.L. Garrett:

“Effective Tuesday, November 25, 1980, you are reassigned to the Volker Campus, 3:00 pm to 11:00 pm Monday through Friday. You are assigned to foot patrol and will report to Chief Cottle, Major Garrett, and Capt. Morgan for specific assignment.”⁵¹

What many officers had previously told me regarding taking classes had finally come true. Here it was almost the end of the semester and my shift was changed, which would conflict with my class. Neither Cottle nor Garrett could plead ignorance since in order to get the university's 75 % tuition reduction; a departmental supervisor had to sign an Employee Educational Assistance Form, UMUW 84-1. The assignment was to walk the main campus Monday through Friday evenings and maintain a high profile, in order to make the students feel safe. Also assigned to walk was an officer named Thomas B. Gilkison. This assignment lasted just long enough for Garrett to mention the “two foot patrols” in the December 4, 1980 issue of the *University News* article titled: Campus crime less than in surrounding area.



Thomas B. Gilkison
UMKC Police

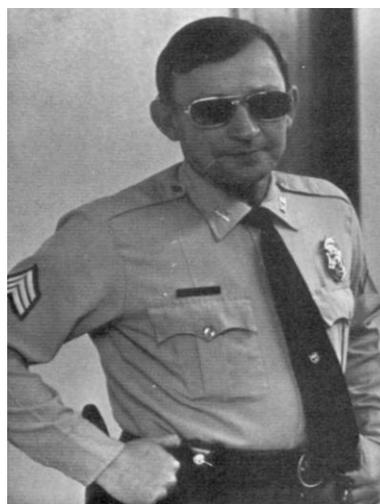
On January 5, 1981 I was reassigned back to the dogwatch at the Hill.⁵² There is no doubt in my mind that my selection to this sham assignment was to put an end to any thoughts I had of furthering my education while employed at UMKC.

November 30, 1981

Beginning in April 1981, I became the target of one individual whose mission was to totally discredit me. Although Charles L. Cundiff was but a Sergeant, upon being placed in charge of the Hill he took on the title, Commander of the Health Sciences Complex.⁵³ Cundiff was an Air Force retiree who thought of himself as having savoir-faire and being more culturally refined than other cops. As an only child, Cundiff's good fortune included inheriting his deceased parent's estate, which included a mortgage free residence, and a deceased aunt's holdings in pre-divestiture AT&T stock. His inherited wealth gave him delusions of grandeur and intelligence.

The University System had conducted a metropolitan review of comparable jobs and determined that a number of employees on our campus were not properly compensated. The police department had two positions on the list: Police Sergeant and Police Officer.⁵⁴ In addition to the salary matrix upgrade there was an additional 5% pay increase.⁵⁵ On November 30, 1981, Cundiff wrote a Non-Exempt Performance Appraisal Form on all the Hill's personnel. In order to get a pay increase an employee had to get an "above normal" or better rating in six categories:

- Knowledge of the Work
- Quality of the Work
- Quantity of the Work
- Attendance & Punctuality
- Carrying Out Instructions
- Overall Appraisal
- (and two categories for written commentary;)
- Major Strong Points and/or Weak Points
- Other Comments



**Charles L. Cundiff
1979 Aescuplian**

First of all there was something inherently wrong with Cundiff completing the appraisals on all the Hill employees. The University of Missouri System Roman numeral IV, page one states; "The employee's immediate supervisor fills out the appraisal form."⁵⁶ Chief Cottle knew this was the proper way to do it having previously sent a memo to Frank Holloman with an attached

KCPD Procedural Instruction 68-1, Roman numeral III. (C.) which reads: “The officer is to be rated by his immediate supervisor.”⁵⁷ Sgt. David Knight should have reviewed me since he was my immediate supervisor at the time.

Cundiff, whether mandated by Cottle or on his own initiative, set out to make me look bad on paper while simultaneously glorifying others. In the categories 1 thru 4, the rating given was normal; category 5, below normal; and category 6, normal. Category 7, Cundiff wrote, “He does not work to his potential.” Upon reading this rubbish I was incensed, Cundiff had never worked with me.⁵⁸ While reviewing the performance appraisal with me, he told me that I did not “work the streets enough”; meaning I didn’t hassle every homeless guy walking around the Hill nor did I run a computer license check on every vehicle occupied by one or more black males.

He also commented, “...that I was fighting the department” specifically referring to the night of July 17, 1981. This is the night the skywalks collapsed at the Hyatt Regency Hotel killing 114 and injuring over 200 others.⁵⁹ The Hyatt Hotel is less than two blocks from the Dental School. Upon walking into the Medical School police office at 12:00AM the night of the tragedy, there sat Major Garrett and Cundiff whom I greeted with, “...ah, what are you guys doing here?” Garrett told me there might be a need for the morgue and that I should respond to the Dental School dock and keep



Jerry L. Garrett
UMKC Police

it free of cars. The morgue at the Dental School is a refrigerated room inside the dissecting lab measuring approximately 12 feet by 16 feet, in which anatomy cadavers were stored. This cooler on a good day might hold 40 bodies when hung by their feet upside down, much like you would see in a meat locker. In November, during the appraisal, Cundiff brought up this incident as an example of insubordination because I did not drive the patrol car over to the Dental School. I had to remind him that the evening shift officers were held over per Garrett’s orders and that they had the patrol car.

One of those little known, long lost, facts of the night of July 17, 1981, is that the very first emergency responders to the McGee St. entrance of the Hyatt Regency were the two UMKC police officers working the Hill that evening; one being the “subordinate roommate.” They told me that when they drove up and saw the devastation, in particular the bloodied patrons

walking out of the hotel ... they drove off. The UMKC community lost two faculty members, six alumni and one student in the tragedy.⁶⁰

I requested a conference with Major Jerry Garrett to discuss the performance appraisal and with Cundiff sitting beside me, each category was refuted. Observing Garrett's eyes rise up as if he were looking beyond me, I sensed Chief Harvey Cottle had slipped into the office behind me. Knowing this charade wasn't going to benefit me one iota I pivoted in my seat and exclaimed to Cottle that I was still pretty upset over being "suspended" for discharging my firearm and further, I knew this poor performance appraisal would result in no pay increase. Cottle got pretty riled when I made the second statement, his retort being, "...you didn't see the letters I got from the city police" (referring to KCPD Sgt. Hawley's report) and regarding the pay raise he fumed, "...if I find out who leaked that information I will throttle the guy." Cottle no doubt had it all planned out that he was going to tell the officers that he personally had something to do with getting us the pay raise. I suspect he was going to use the performance appraisal to justify screwing me out of the raise, and then distribute it to his favorites.

A compromise was worked out, effective January 1, 1982 I would be assigned to the Hill day shift so that Cundiff could work with me for 90 days.⁶¹ After the second appraisal was conducted and scoring above average on it, the raise was given. I was not the only cop Cundiff tried to screw over. Sgt. Norman Davis Powell, who formerly worked for the KCPD and had been with UMKC since 1968, also received a "normal" rating and was subjected to a 90-day re-evaluation. Sgt. Powell was a very good natured individual and a classic example of a cop who had forgotten more about police work than many others will ever know.



Sergeant Norm Powell
UMKC Police

During our time together I played the game the way Cundiff wanted, that is by not disagreeing with him on anything since he was smarter than everyone. There is one thing that I will give him credit for and that's improving my report writing skills. Rarely had I placed a lot of emphasis in writing incident reports since so few were ever investigated. One of Cundiff's favorite sayings was "the pen is mightier than the sword" and how

true that was eventually going to prove to be.

Things went pretty well while I was working days, but in late May the dogwatch crew of Sgt. Powell and the “subordinate roommate”⁶² had a run-in with a custodian at the Dental School.⁶³ The subordinate, and his supervisory roommate, did not have very many friends on the custodial department.

Approximately two years earlier, while taking polygraph classes at Penn Valley Community College, “the pair” was given free rein by Cottle to polygraph all the custodians during a theft investigation at the Dental School. Cundiff thought highly of the “subordinate roommate” believing he was more deserving of promotion to sergeant than other officers of similar age and experience. Cundiff called me into his office, advised me of the incident, and told me that he was going to put me back on the dogwatch saying, “...you can get along with those people,” referring to the custodians. So on June 7, 1982, I was reassigned back to the midnight shift.⁶⁴

July 6, 1982

Don't ever let anybody fool you; shift work is not easy to become accustomed to, it takes weeks, if not months, to get your body adjusted from working daylight hours to staying awake and alert at 4:00AM. Unlike many "grave yard" workers I never acquired a taste for coffee, or caffeinated soft drinks, preferring to acclimate my body, via sleep prior to coming to work. When your body has become accustomed to sleeping at night it is very difficult to radically alter that pattern. Prior to January 1982 I worked late nights for years, but after going to the day shift with Sgt. Cundiff my body had just about become "normal" prior to being sent back to the dogwatch in June. The events of July 6, 1982, were caused as much by sleep deprivation as outright stupidity.

Independence Day fell on Sunday making Monday, July 5, the observed University holiday. My work-week began at 11:00PM without having gotten a lot of rest on my two days off. Officer Bill Burfield was scheduled with me that night and I don't think either one of us was up for working after the holiday weekend. With very few students around, I took it real easy realizing about 5:45AM that neither one of us had gone out on car patrol. For some long-forgotten reason the Hill's marked patrol car was not available, and in its place was an unmarked car assigned to Cundiff. As fate would have it, Kansas City had gone a couple of weeks without any precipitation and on this morning a slight drizzle came down for approximately three minutes while I was driving. What I learned the hard way that morning is that moisture combined with road oils can make dry pavement extremely slippery. I drove south from the Medical School turning west onto Armour Blvd. (35th St.) then went northbound on Broadway stopping for a red light at 31st St. Instead of going east at the light and returning to the Hill via Gillham Road I proceeded north on Broadway, onto Penn Valley Drive, where the road goes into a steep decline before taking a sharp left then right prior to straightening out. Upon descending the hill and making the sharp left the car began to slide into and over the center median, continuing to slide sideways across three lanes of fortunately non-existent traffic. The car hit the curb on



**Penn Valley Drive looking north
from 31st and Broadway**

the other side of the road, tossing it onto the parkway. After driving in the grass for approximately twenty feet I was able to reestablish control, driving it across the traffic-free three lanes through an opening in the median and back onto the north bound lanes of Broadway. Rolling down the road the steering wheel shook terribly and immediately I knew the car's front-end alignment had been knocked completely out of whack. This is the time where a sensible person would stop, get out, and seek help; unfortunately that type of person was not behind the wheel at the moment. Had this taken place a block or two from the Hill it would have been easy to explain, but I was at least a mile away. My drowsy mind was waking up to the fact that I was in trouble as I continued to roll north; then east on Pershing Road; past the old main Post Office, past the Westin Hotel, past Crown Center, and then south to Gillham Road. Somewhere as the car crept along I conjured a brilliant idea on how to explain the fouled-up front end. This would be my story, the car slid through the stop sign at 25th St. and Cherry hit the curb, hence the damaged front-end, and slid into the front lawn of the Dental School. And I did it. Without getting out of the car I radioed the dispatcher apprising him of my accident and requesting that Burfield contact me.

When Bill showed up never in my wildest dreams did I imagine he would ask, "Where did this happen, Pat?" as I proceeded to tell him. His next statement tells the whole story, "It couldn't have happened here, you don't have any tires!" Upon hearing this I leaped out of the car to discover that three of the tires were shredded, practically no rubber on the rims. Cundiff was notified by phone at his residence and demanded the KCPD investigate and write a motor vehicle accident report. Knowing Chief Cottle had wanted me gone for some time, I personally served him my head on a silver platter. KCPD dispatched a former high school classmate, whose report was written in such a way that no words could be used against me, it was just the facts...an accident happened at 30th and Penn Valley Drive resulting in no damage other than to the car. No mention of me driving on rims, no mention of me driving into the lawn, nothing. Even without a well-investigated police report, I figured my termination was imminent.

When I was summoned to Cottle's office for his disposition I couldn't help but think about the events of Saturday morning December 2, 1978 and the vehicle accident report that Lieutenant Edwood Olsen wrote that day. At approximately 8:25AM, after having worked the dogwatch, I was having



Edwood "Oley" Olsen
UMKC Police



Dennis C. Kalthoff
UMKC Police



Thomas J. Mahoney
UMKC Police

breakfast with dayshift officers Dennis C. Kalthoff and Thomas J. Mahoney at Norman's Restaurant, (later renamed Jimmy's), at 5429 Troost, when we heard Cottle radio for Olsen to meet him in the Oak Street parking garage. Immediately we surmised he had seen the two police cars in Norman's parking lot and was going to let Olsen have it for allowing the officers to be eating so soon after they had come to work, a Cottle no-no.⁶⁵ The three of us couldn't conceptualize what Cottle was even doing at work on a Saturday morning so Kalthoff and Mahoney hastily departed. What came to light later that day was that Cottle reported having been involved in an accident damaging the right front fender and door of his unmarked university vehicle. The following is Cottle's explanation of the accident:

"I was checking the University parking structure after seeing what appeared to be someone in the structure. When I checked and drove through, I could not locate anyone. As I was driving eastbound, preparing to leave the structure, a young black male about 13 years old suddenly was in front of my vehicle. I swerved sharply to the right and the right side of my vehicle struck a steel supporting post resulting in damage to my vehicle. The young black male ran from the scene."⁶⁶

If that had happened Cottle would surely have radioed in his observations of the suspicious party, his description, his direction of travel, and we would have heard it on the walkie-talkie. All we heard was Cottle's request to meet "Oley" in the garage. The previous evening a party, attended by almost the entire department, was held at a residence in Buckner, MO.

The following afternoon, while on his way to work, the party's host observed the Twyman Road sign on west bound U.S. 24 Highway knocked over and reportedly there was paint transfer, similar to Cottle's car, on the signpost. The belief was Cottle while driving west on U.S. Highway 24 missed the exit, ran off the road, struck the signpost and then on Saturday morning reported the accident as having happened in the parking garage.

While sitting in Cottle's office pondering my fate, thinking about that incident, I couldn't help but think how unfair life is. Let's face it, like Cottle, I was off-campus, wrecked a car, lied about the accident's location, and attempted to cover it up. I received four days off without pay, 90 days probation, and a duty reassignment to walk a foot patrol at the Dental School from 6:00 PM till 2:00AM.⁶⁷

Historical Note: In April 1982 the UMKC Police Headquarters was relocated from the residence at 5300 Holmes to a two story structure called the Student Services Building, Suite 213. After most of the student services were relocated to the Administrative Center in 1997 the building housing the police department was simply referred to as 4825 Troost.

February 15, 1983

On October 13, 1982 the department received a Cottlegram whose subject was “Liability insurance and clarification of some departmental policies.”⁶⁸ This masterpiece consisted of several one-sentence paragraphs that rambled on about an off duty situation that only Cottle and the officer, to whom he was writing about, knew exactly its meaning. As stated previously, this is how the department operated for many years; memos that would always conclude with, “this is just a review and restatement of existing policies.” Had we been issued a copy of the existing policies at the time of our employment, it probably would have gone a long way towards helping all new officers know what was right and wrong. But there was a problem with this simple logic: there existed a double standard on the campus police department. If you were a drinking buddy; if you were a friend of a friend; if you were a charter member of the good old boys club; or sponsored by a good ol’ boy; then your indiscretions were overlooked or just swept under the carpet. The following is a prima facie example of exactly how the UMKC Police operated under Harvey Cottle, because it happened to me.

On February 15, 1983 I was working days on the Hill with Cundiff as the Commander.⁶⁹ On this day Officer Michael R. Creech was my partner and about 1:39PM we were patrolling the 2400 block of Campbell St. where for years we had a problem with car prowlers.⁷⁰ At the time we were heading northbound on Campbell when a vehicle, traveling west on 24th St. ran through a stop sign and practically hit our patrol car. My gut feeling was this guy was going to hurt somebody and needed to be stopped, so we initiated a car check. As I radioed in the information, the motorist stepped out his car approached then walked back towards his vehicle yelling at Creech that he did not have to show his license to a UMKC officer. Shortly after reentering his car I reached in, put the car in park, and removed his keys from the ignition; at which time he exited the vehicle and ran towards Truman Medical Center, screaming out hysterically to people at the bus stop, “...call the police...this is police brutality...these aren’t the real police.” Immediately I radioed our dispatcher to notify the city police of this guy’s



Michael R. Creech
UMKC Police

irrational behavior and that a district officer would be appreciated.⁷¹ Prior to the city officer's arrival, Cundiff showed up and tried to play peacemaker with this crazy guy making it seem as though Creech and I had done him wrong and that we should all shake hands and forget about it. I knew this was not the best idea; preferring instead to have the city officer issue him a ticket, subpoena us as witnesses, and let a judge decide; and the district officer said he had no problem with that. I refused to shake hands as the Commander did, believing that would be an admission of guilt.

Soon thereafter Cundiff retreated to the Medical School, and unbeknownst to him, I stood outside his office door and heard him degrade us over the phone using the term 'my children.' Upon returning to the dispatch office Creech inquired who was going to write the official report and I emphatically stated, "...both of us!" Moments later Cundiff walked in with the same inquiry and upon hearing our plan, smiled broadly and said, "...good", no doubt figuring we would contradict each other. Later, Cundiff returned to the office saying that we better make sure our reports were accurate because the motorist was out at the main campus filing a formal complaint against us. I knew when Cundiff shook hands we were not through with this guy.

Within days Creech and I were interviewed/interrogated by Captain Harry Hylander, Jr. in regards to our actions during the car check. One question Hylander asked me three times, each time rewording the question to include the phrase, "...when you yanked him out of his car..." Later, I learned that the motorist claimed I had, "...manhandled him with undue force."⁷² As a result of the motorist's complaint on February 22, I received a duty transfer to "Siberia" aka the Truman Campus to work from 10:00PM till 6:00AM, with Mondays and Tuesdays off.⁷³

On 2/25/83 Cottle issued two new directives, which read:

- 1.) Once again I find I must restate the long-standing policy and order regarding enforcing city ordinances off University property. The university police are not authorized to enforce any city ordinances off University property; this includes all traffic ordinances.

If the University officers see a crime being committed against

property or persons, they may apprehend the suspects and hold them for the city police. This is to be done at the scene of the crime.

There will be no car checks or pedestrian checks on city streets unless it directly involves an incident that has occurred on University property.

2.) I am writing this memo to clarify any questions relating to off duty weapons. No university officers are authorized to carry any off-duty weapons. The only time you will be expected to carry your weapon is when you are on duty or are directly in (sic) route to or from work to your place of residence.

The first memo was written as a harbinger of things to come. On March 2, Cottle issued me a suspension, which read:

“Effective March 3, 1983 you are suspended without pay for five (5) working days: March 3, 4, 5, 6, & 9 inclusive.

This suspension is the result of your violation of the departmental policy of enforcing city traffic ordinances on the city streets; specifically, at 24th and Campbell Streets on 2/15/83 at approximately 1:39PM.

I am also placing you on 90 days probation effective March 3, 1983. Any violation of University or departmental rules or regulations could result in immediate termination.”⁷⁴

The two February 25, 1983, memos were classic examples of Cottle’s hypocrisy. Referring to off duty weapons, one only has to remember the robbery at Big Joe’s Liquors in 1979 where *The Kansas City Times* reported that Sgt, Mary Cooper’s UMKC issued revolver was taken and that Cottle stated his revolver was in his briefcase. This incident took place on a Saturday night, long after Cottle and Cooper had gotten off their normal Monday thru Friday dayshift; and carrying off duty weapons had been prohibited for as long as I had been on the department. For Chief Cottle this was not just a new order, it was to use his words “a restatement of a long standing policy.” Regarding the jurisdiction memo this was a precursor for the suspension he planned for me. He just needed to codify it or better yet “Cottlefy” it.

March 7, 1983

In a matter of eight months I had been suspended twice and was not going to take this one lying down. In order to fight the suspension I had to secure the services of legal counsel, and was very fortunate to be referred to a local attorney who specialized in labor law. I also needed a document that was in the possession of Officer Gary D. Burkholder.⁷⁵

Burkholder had a photocopy of an off-campus report that “the subordinate roommate” had written which while being reviewed, Cundiff remarked, “...the Chief doesn’t need to see this.” The report was written on Christmas Day 1982 and described how “the subordinate” had transported a walk-away back to the mental health facility via the patrol car.⁷⁶ Most of the mentals now officially called “emotionally disturbed people” we encountered on the Hill were so sluggish from the hospital-administered Thorazine that all they wanted was to get back to the comfort of the mental health facility. With Cottle’s standing order that there would be absolutely no transportation of mentals in the police car, the “subordinate’s” report was placed in the round file cabinet. For use in my defense, Gary Burkholder relinquished his photocopy of the destroyed report.



Gary D. Burkholder
UMKC Police

Next, I located a report demonstrating the “subordinate’s” off-campus activities, written eighteen days before our car check, which reads:

“...The vehicle entered traffic Northbound on Holmes at 23rd St. from the T.M.C. (Truman Medical Center) parking lot. As the vehicle entered the traffic lane, the driver lost control of the vehicle and used all lanes possible to go in a northerly direction. The driver had not turned his headlights on. The reporting officer stopped the vehicle...The driver became belligerent...KCPD arrived...The driver was arrested for D.W.I. and careless driving...The vehicle was towed...”⁷⁷

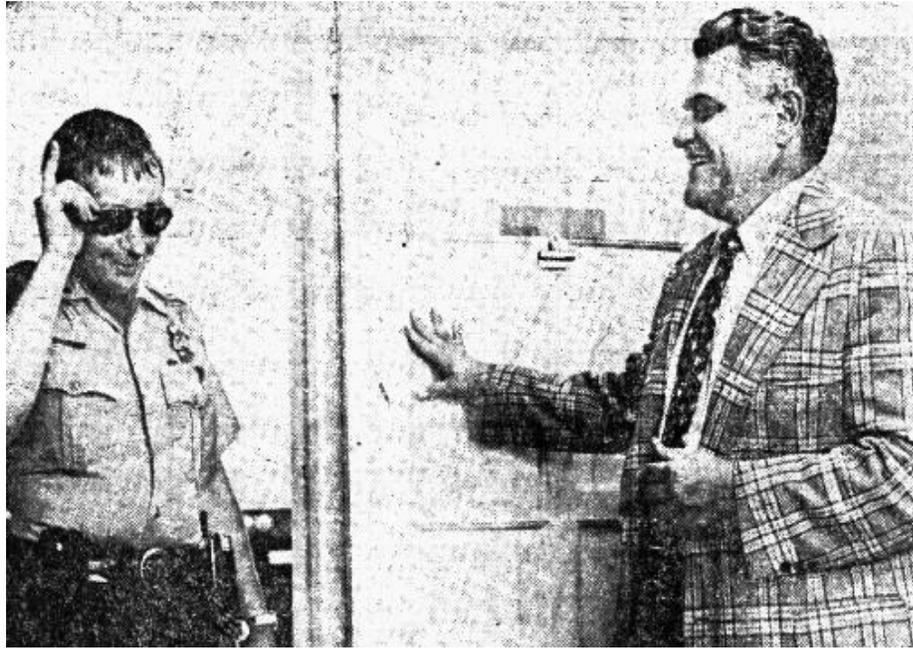
After reviewing for accuracy, brevity and clarity both Sgt. Cundiff and Major Jerry Garrett initialed the “subordinate’s”⁷⁸ report, meaning they approved of the car check.

On March 7, 1983, at 9:00AM I met with Cottle to discuss the suspension and he displayed no emotion when handed the “subordinate’s” report that Cundiff had destroyed. Upon showing him the report of the car check, he gazed quickly at it and nodded. Practically getting on my hands and knees and pleading with him to take back the suspension, he curtly replied, “no.” With the reports as my defense, I requested he accept a formal grievance (see Appendix 1.) in regards to the five-day suspension.⁷⁹ During a consult with the attorney and discovering his fees were equal to the week of lost wages I initially thought I might as well serve the suspension and not file the grievance. Why should I give him a week’s wages on what was definitely a long shot? The attorney advised, “...if you don’t file this grievance then you are admitting your guilt to the University; and they will deny responsibility for your actions if the guy decides to file a lawsuit.”

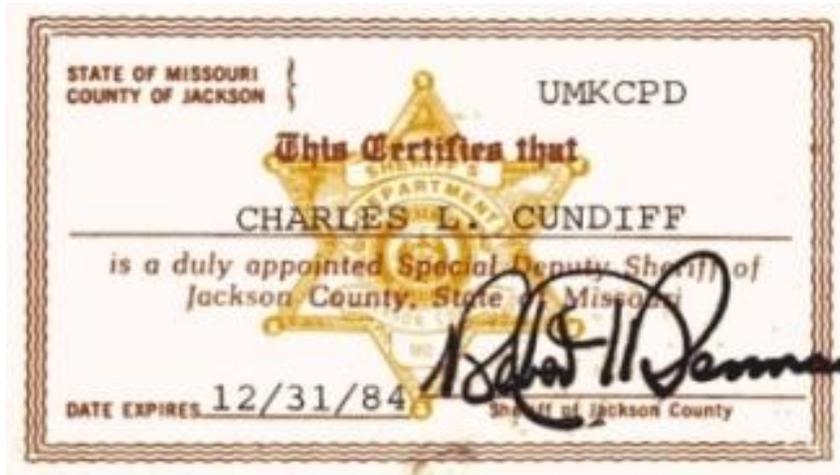
After my talk with Chief Cottle I sat at home for several hours pondering my future. About 2:00PM the phone rang and it was Major Garrett on the other end inquiring if I could, “...come to headquarters to discuss this whole matter.” What does that mean? While he was talking I noticed a nervous quiver in his voice that I had never heard before, as if someone was holding a gun to his head. I told him that I was expecting a phone call from my attorney, to which he replied, “...is it in regard to the grievance...I think we can work this all out if you come to headquarters.” I only live about 10 minutes from the campus and sure wasn’t in a big hurry to remedy this problem that Chief Cottle created; and that he (Garrett) surely didn’t help, particularly Sgt. Cundiff’s performance appraisal fifteen months earlier. Since I had to sit at home for several days, not sleeping, not eating, just worrying; then this group could surely wait a few extra minutes for me to call my attorney and seek his advice, which was, not to sign anything unless he read it first. About 35 minutes after the phone call I went to headquarters. As I walked by Major Garrett’s office, inside sat Chief Cottle, and Harkless Cupp, UMKC Human Resources Director, who said “Hi Pat” with a grimace on his face.

Chief Cottle took me into his office and told me that he had “...f----- up”; Major Garrett told me, “...well I guess you got a four day vacation paid for by us.” In May, 1983, Cundiff was relieved of being the Commander on the Hill and reassigned to uniform patrol on the main campus. At the time, in order to qualify for early retirement at the University one had to be 55 years old. In July 1984 the 53 year old Cundiff resigned from the university,

traded in his Mercedes-Benz for a new Corvette, sold his parents residence, and moved to Arizona.



Charles L. Cundiff (l) and Harvey A. Cottle
Kansas City Times
June 5, 1975



Jackson County Special Deputy Sheriff card.
For decades the UMKC Police carried this commission card..

Summer 1983

After completing my tour of duty at Truman in August 1983, I returned to the dayshift on the Hill, with Captain Harry Hylander back in command. While in “Siberia” Cottle on July 15, 1983 issued another of his memos, which reads:⁸⁰

“The directors of the four campus police departments have been in the process of revising the departmental rules and regulations. In this process, we are also developing a standard operating procedure manual for each campus. One part of the standard operating procedure will deal with officer promotions within the department. Oral interviews will be an important part in this procedure.

When the manuals are completed in draft form, they will be reviewed with officers for suggestions and comments.”

On the surface it was not a monumental memo, at least not in 1983, but twenty years later I would discover that the *Rules and Regulations* booklet with the light blue cover that UMKC Police Officers were issued on February 1, 1984⁸¹ had actually been written by Frank Holloman⁸² and placed in effect on August 1, 1971.⁸³ In a letter to President C. Brice Ratchford, Holloman wrote “...In answer to your inquiry, I am completely familiar with the University of Missouri Police Department Regulations as I prepared them myself...As for sections 200.8 and 203.24 (U), I am quite confident they are not in violation of anyone’s civil rights.”⁸⁴



**Coordinator of Security
Frank Holloman, Sr.**

The aforementioned numbering scheme is consistent with the booklet Cottle issued in 1984. What’s most interesting in comparing Holloman’s 1971 to Cottle’s 1984 Regulations was the omission from the formers booklet of two “Punishable Offenses” from section 203.23:

- (s.) Failure to pay a just debt
- (w.) Immorality of any kind.

As for the SOP manual, Holloman had previously written: “It is desirable to have a written Standard Operating Procedures Manual for each

campus. This manual would contain procedures to be followed by officers of the departments pertaining to their duties as distinguished from the written rules and regulations. Each campus should have its own S.O.P.”⁸⁵ The Informational Memorandum (I.M.) dated February 24, 1972 was issued to the four university campus police chiefs: Sterling Baker at Columbia, Kelley Gibbons at Rolla, James Nelson at St. Louis and Cottle. In 1983 Harvey Cottle was the only chief still employed who had received Holloman’s I.M. #58 since Ron Mason was at Columbia, Richard Boulware was Rolla’s chief and William G. Karabas was in charge in St. Louis.⁸⁶

It had been twenty years since Cottle had “developed”⁸⁷ the UMKC police department and it was not until 1984 that he issued a regulations book that in actuality had been written a dozen years earlier. In retrospect I was left to wonder if Cottle was reluctant to write a regulations manual, knowing what had happened to his mentor Bernard Brannon in November 1961.

Fall 1984

On August 3, I was dispatched to the Dental School Business Office in regards to a suspicious individual attempting to sell dental instruments. The guy hung around long enough for me to telephone Captain Hylander who in turn contacted the dentist from whom the instruments were taken during a burglary of his Midtown office. For that apprehension I garnered my first letters of appreciation from the office staff.⁸⁸ One staff member wrote:

“...If all law officers were of Mr. Fasl’s caliber, the public’s perception of police would be vastly improved.”⁸⁹

On September 13, 1984, I was filling in for the day dispatcher, Everett L. “Pete” Peters.⁹⁰ The officer on car patrol that day was Mike Creech and about lunchtime he came in the office fit-to-be tied having just avoided getting involved in a vehicular accident. In 1984 parking was allowed on both sides of the 2400 block of Campbell St., and it was practically impossible for two cars to pass each other due to the narrow width of the road. Compounding this was by the lack of stop signs at the intersection of 24th Terrace and Campbell, and three uphill road grades which merge at that intersection. This place had been a recipe for disaster for years, and although many complained aloud, no one had ever done anything. On that day I made a phone call to the city government’s Action Center, which receives complaints then forwards them to the city department responsible for remediation. I apprised the city of the many near-accidents that were occurring on Campbell and upon being asked what actions were recommended to correct the problem I suggested turning it into a one-way street that would preserve parking for UMKC students on both sides. (The bi-level parking lot, known as Area 66, which accommodated 220 vehicles, did not open till 1988.)⁹¹ On October 5th I received a letter from the city’s Transportation Dept which reads:

“...parking studies...have concluded that removing parking on the west side of the street was better than a one way street...we are prepared to install “No Parking” signs during the week of October 8, 1984.”⁹²

This is not what I wanted, nor expected. In order to warn the students of the impending loss of parking spaces and the imminent No Parking signs; I placed advisory signs in the Medical School elevators. Capt. Harry Hylander, who was overseeing the Hill at the time, interviewed me and requested all documentation regarding my communication with the city

government. Within days Major Garrett issued me a letter of reprimand followed by a duty reassignment from Capt. Hylander. The documents read as follows:

“I am issuing you this letter of reprimand for by-passing departmental chain of command and organization regarding your contacting the City of Kansas City, Missouri pertaining to a traffic problem. You did this without notifying your supervisor and superior officers. Furthermore, you gave the UMKC Police office at 2411 Holmes (Medical School) as a reply address.

In the future, you will not contact a government entity, for other than personal business, and list this department in any way without prior approval of the Director, University Police. Failure to comply will result in disciplinary action.”⁹³ Followed by:

“Effective November 2, 1984, you are reassigned to the Truman Campus. Your hours will be 10:30pm to 6:30am Wednesday through Sunday.”⁹⁴

Hylander while conducting the investigation advised me that Chief Cottle was upset because he thought I knew somebody at City Hall who pulled some strings in getting the No Parking signs installed. I think that if somebody had gotten killed on Campbell, the campus police brain-trust couldn't have cared less. Somebody like me, who continually upset their apple cart, was the real problem. Captain Hylander, who had been in contact with the city's Transportation Department, told me that the city was going to do a 90-day study and he felt that the signs would be removed shortly thereafter. The issue of traffic and/or pedestrian safety was never considered.

The Board of Curators promulgates rules of operation and posts them in *The Collected Rules and Regulations of the University*. Under the title Civic Responsibility, Section 330.020 (C.) it reads:

“Just as every citizen on his own responsibility may express his views on any given subject, so may the faculty, employees and students of the University of Missouri so long as such views or expressions do not constitute, advocate, encourage or condone violations of law.”⁹⁵

The Curators enacted that rule on March 12, 1965; thus my communication was sanctioned by the University. But I suppose if Chief Cottle didn't have time to write a departmental policy and procedure manual; how could he be expected to know what the university's governing body had written? So off to Truman Campus I went for the third time in my career. After having gotten over the humiliation of being sent there in 1977, I started to see the truly positive aspect of the assignment ...absolutely no supervision.

One final note, twenty years later the No Parking signs are still there protecting all that traverse that narrow street.

January 15, 1985

On January 15, while working overtime as a money guard at the Truman campus bookstore during winter registration, a man in a suit approached and inquired if I was Patrick Fasl. Upon answering in the affirmative he handed me a document and said, "You're served." Being caught off-guard I inquired what this was all about and as he walked off he said, "...read it, you'll understand." Upon looking at the document I could not believe what I was reading; the motorist that Creech and I had stopped, almost two years earlier, had filed a lawsuit naming the University, Cundiff, Creech, and myself as defendants and semi-accurately describes what transpired that day.⁹⁶ Sgt. Cundiff's admonition, during the 1981 performance appraisal, that I "did not work the streets" had finally reared its ugly head.

In May 1983, two months after filing my grievance, the Board of Curators enacted a policy on defense and protection of employees, which reads:

"An officer, faculty member, or other employee of the University of Missouri will be provided defense and protection against loss, damage or expense in connection with any claim or suit allegedly related to or arising out of the performance of duties for or employment with or by the curators of the University of Missouri, subject to the following conditions.

- A. An officer, faculty member, or employee submits a request for such defense and protection to the President.
- B. The President determines that the individual was acting in good faith and within the scope of his/her employment or authority.
- C. Such defense or protection is legally permissible.
- D. No protection will be provided if a court determines that the action arose out of malfeasance in office or willful or wanton action or neglect of duty."⁹⁷

The grievance that was filed upon my attorney's recommendation had come full circle and now protected me against any denial of responsibility the University might bring forth. I never heard a word from anyone regarding the lawsuit.

While reviewing Frank Holloman's files I discovered a two page

document titled: Jurisdiction of University Police off University Property.⁹⁸ [See Appendix 2.] I doubt that many UMKC cops ever knew that we had been given the amount of authority or jurisdiction as spelled out in the document, because I sure didn't. What we were told during the Cottle years was piece meal information that was distributed after something had happened. The subject of the last Cottlegram dated August 16, 1985 was AUTHORITY. The memo read:

“It has been asserted by the Jackson County Prosectors (sic) Office that the special deputy sheriff's commission that U.M.K.C. officers carry do not give them the authority to stop pedestrians or vehicles on city streets on suspicion. That any arrest that resulted from such stop would in all probability not be valid and no case that could be prosecuted would come forth. In other words it is an illegal stop.

This again goes back to other situations that we have had that the officers must keep their activities on University property. This does not mean that if you view a crime occurring on the city street you should ignore it. If a crime occurs in your presence you are allowed to stop the crime and apprehend the criminal, then call the city police at which time they can become the arresting officers and you can become witnesses.

It is hoped that in the near future some clarification regarding the actual powers the special deputy sheriffs commission we have will be forth coming. Also, we are making a request of the University legal council (sic) to investigate the state statute the University police operate under with some modification in mind that would reflect the duties and responsibilities of today's locations and today's society.

Also, I must once again restate the old policy, do not go in on Kansas City Police calls. If you are near and go by, make sure the Kansas City Officers arrive first and if you are on the city street ask your questions through the Kansas City officers. This way perhaps, we can get the Jackson County prosecuter (sic) to file on suspects.”⁹⁹

Cottle's last memo was written to address a problem that our investigative unit had in getting the Jackson County prosecutor's office to take a terrific stealing case. A sergeant on patrol stopped a pedestrian pushing a cart of audio-visual property, that unbeknownst to the sergeant, had just been stolen from the Performing Arts Center.¹⁰⁰ According to the

prosecutor, at the time of the stop the sergeant was “off-campus,” therefore outside a university police officer’s jurisdiction.



Perception of the UMKC Police Department by Jesse Nimmo
University News
September 12, 1985

September 1, 1985

In the months after the delivery of the summons a couple of noteworthy actions took place. After six months at Truman, on May 1, I was reassigned back to the Hill to work the dogwatch.¹⁰¹ Additionally, on that day, following in the footsteps that the KCPD had taken the previous November,¹⁰² we changed the color of our uniform.¹⁰³ Since its inception in 1963 as the Traffic Safety and Security department the officers had worn a tan shirt and olive green trousers with a vertical black stripe. Now the uniform was a blue shirt and navy blue trousers with a French blue stripe.

On August 23, 1985 during late registration for fall classes I was assigned an overtime shift guarding the cashier at the University Center. Being bald headed I have a tendency to get chilled very easy, so instead of standing inside the cashier's office where it was quite cool, I chose to stand guard outside the door in the hallway, where it was a bit warmer. For refusing to ask a fellow officer for his coat, in order to stay warm, later that day I received a directive that read:

“Effective September 1, you are re-assigned to the Truman Campus. Your shift will be 9:00PM – 5:00AM with Wednesday and Thursday off.”¹⁰⁴ In some distorted way of thinking I am sure my actions that day were perceived as insubordination.



Patrolman Patrick J. Fasl
Courtesy of Mathias Hourigan, DDS

Weeks prior to this reassignment I was advised that two sergeants had been on a late night stakeout of Truman Campus and both were armed with shotguns. Rare was the occasion that we carried this weapon. After receiving my transfer papers I informed Cottle of my knowledge of the sergeants' special assignment and the additional firepower. Cottle told me that he had received information from the FBI that Truman was going to be burglarized and under the circumstances...he consented to issuing me a shotgun also. In those days we were paid at the end of the month, so I told him that on Friday, August 30, I would swing by headquarters and pick up the weapon. After thinking about it a couple of days, I decided against carrying a shotgun

and stopped by headquarters on payday to notify Cottle of my decision. Ever mindful of his dislike for me, I apprised him of my action plan at Truman; upon arrival all the interior lights were going to be shut off and I was going to sit in the lunchroom downstairs. Then I told him, "...If anybody comes in that building I am going to shoot them, and say they were prowlers." Cottle just about choked on his cigar saying, 'For God's sake don't kill a student!' My final words to him were, "...it's not a student that I plan on shooting."

On Sunday evening, September 1, 1985, shortly after my arrival at Truman I was informed that the 57 year-old Cottle had died earlier that day at his residence.¹⁰⁵ For whatever his reasoning Cottle did not like me. Having extensively researched all the addresses in Kansas City where Cottle had resided from 1958 to 1973, I discovered that he did not own any of the properties. In fact in April 1974 Cottle was living in Gordon Gear's Clay County home when the latter was terminated.¹⁰⁶ At the age of 46, Cottle purchased his first residence in Gladstone, MO.¹⁰⁷ In November 1974, at the age of twenty on my own with no co-signer, I purchased a house.¹⁰⁸ While in Jerry Garrett's office requesting a letter, addressed to the mortgage company attesting to my employment, he (Garrett) exclaimed to Cottle who was walking by, "...we must be paying this guy too much, he's buying a house." A quizzical look came over Cottle's face as if to say how can you afford a house? As stupid as this sound I believe that Cottle was jealous of me for being young and financially competent. In some very small way this might explain the deletion from Holloman's regulation booklet of section 203.23(s.) Failure to pay a just debt.

January 20, 1986

After being assigned to Truman Campus in September the Kansas City Royals won the World Series and I had been able to attend several of the ALCS and Series games. Life for me was grand, working by myself without any direct supervision, more or less doing what I wanted; but on the Volker Campus there was suspense regarding who was going to be the next police chief. Vice Chancellor “Joe” Doerr, who administratively oversaw the department, named Jerry L. Garrett to be the new chief on January 20, 1986, and his first order of business was reissuing two of Cottle’s old memos: jurisdiction on city streets, and off-duty weapons.¹⁰⁹ As Garrett wrote, “all previous rules, regulations and directives remain in effect until such time that they are changed or superceded.”(sic)¹¹⁰

Chief Garrett did make one change that being the redistribution of radio numbers so that the sergeant’s number would begin with the number five, for example “50”. For ten years I had been “76” and was now having to learn a new radio number “68”. Thus, once a police officer had been promoted to sergeant his radio number changed from the sixty/seventy series to the fifty series. One other profound change occurred that being the selection of Sgt. Stephen E. Cole to be the new plainclothes investigator, following the abrupt resignation of UMKC’s first female officer, Sgt. Mary Cooper, who had been in the investigative unit her entire career.¹¹¹



Danny Mata
UMKC Police

As of February 1, I was removed from Truman Campus for the last time, and once again assigned to the dogwatch, splitting my time between both campuses.¹¹² The weekends were spent on the main campus and I was having a tough time getting acclimated to my new radio number. One morning, dispatcher Richard “Danny” Mata called “68” three times before realizing he was calling me.¹¹³

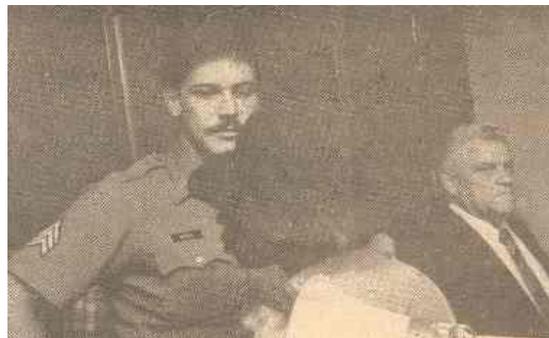
Approximately six o’clock one Sunday morning a resident on the 5700 block of Holmes observed a prowler outside his window and called the city police. The dispatched officers answered up from 55th and Troost Ave, about five blocks away. I was cruising along Rockhill Road when the first officer encountered the prowler, who then ran east between houses in the neighborhood. In minutes the streets were crawling with police cars setting up a perimeter to box in the burglar. Having learned to be careful and avoid

being accused of “jumping city calls”¹¹⁴ I meandered east towards Troost in the rare event the prowler got that far, as more police cars arrived. Just as I turned onto southbound Troost from 58th St. there sat another city police car...they were everywhere. Moments later I observed the burglar running eastbound at the intersection of 59th and Troost Ave. Immediately I looked in my rear view mirror and saw the city car racing down the street behind me. In the parking lot of the McDonald’s restaurant, (formerly on the southeast corner of 59th and Troost) I bailed out and pursued the suspect on foot. Approaching Forest Ave. I observed a city officer, with gun drawn, ordering the suspect against an exterior wall of Troost elementary school telling me to cuff him! Upon doing so the KCPD cop complimented me saying, ‘...you knew where he was going...’

At shift change I asked Sgt. Wesley Essig if he had heard the prowler call go out, to which he responded, ‘...I hope you didn’t get involved.’ “...involved, heck I caught him,” I replied. He just shook his head in discouragement.

May 12, 1986

While working the Volker campus dogwatch on Monday's, my supervisor was Sgt. Thomas A. Marchael, who had worked for the department since 1983. On May 12, 1985, at about 2:00AM while driving up Cherry St. from Volker Blvd. I observed a car with its trunk open exiting the dorm drive onto southbound Cherry. (At that time there was a gate to the dorm drive that was supposed to be locked at 10:00PM by the resident manager.) The car was approximately a city block away and since I did not have a good view of the contents in the trunk I sped up the hill to get a better look. No doubt the driver saw me because he took off rapidly while I was apprising Sgt. Marchael of my observation and intent to stop the vehicle. Due to the car's excessive speed I lost sight of it in the Crestwood neighborhood. While passing through the intersection of 55th and Oak St. the vehicle sped past me, west-bound. The occupants were two white males and the property in the trunk was a mattress. Driving west of Brookside Blvd. in search of the vehicle seemed like forever, when in actuality it was probably only ten minutes. Just off 55th Terrace and Main St. I stopped the car with Sgt. Marchael not far behind. The driver stepped out of the car and inquired sheepishly, '...what's the problem officer?' and was directed to the sarge. My job was to get the passenger to tell me where the mattress was located since it no longer was hanging out the trunk. Approaching his window I shined my flashlight in the backseat and observed a dresser with four drawers missing. Staring straight ahead as if I wasn't present the passenger muttered, '...I don't know why I took it...' before one question was asked. Both were UMKC students and we recovered the mattress and four drawers about three blocks to the west at 54th and Wyandotte.¹¹⁵

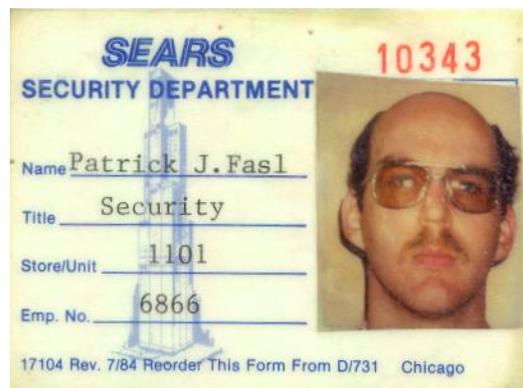


Sgt. Thomas Marchael and Chief Harvey Cottle

March 3, 1987

Shortly after his appointment as Chief, Jerry L. Garrett promoted two individuals. Reginald D. Lee was promoted to the rank of Sergeant in 1986, followed by Wesley W. Essig to the rank of Captain in January 1987. There had been numerous promotions during my career but one of these individuals would leave an indelible mark of shame on the UMKC Police Department.

Since April 1984 I had worked an off-duty job at Sears, Roebuck and Co. as a security officer with the duty to reduce employee theft, apprehend and prosecute shoplifters, credit card forgers and fraudulent check writers. I had a lot of fun doing semi-law enforcement in a retail environment with the greatest supervisor ever, Jack R. Corbett. I learned more about being a cop from him than anyone else. Quite often I've thought that if Mr. Corbett had been UMKC's Police Chief, my career would have been entirely different. Being 'one of his guys'¹¹⁶ I came to know how it felt to work for a real professional supervisor, not someone chosen because he was a good ol' boy.



Sears Security Identification Card

Our store's security team had a tremendous reputation with both the city and county prosecutor's offices, in addition to the local police. Mr. Corbett was terrific in that he would allow us to develop prosecutable cases that would impact Sears stores in the region. One case involved a thief named "Leroy" whose forte was to steal an item at one store and return it at another, 'Satisfaction guaranteed or your money back' was Sears credo. For years thieves took advantage of this policy by returning merchandise without a receipt in exchange for cash refund. While not being able to catch him in the act of stealing at Sears I observed him driving several different automobiles and figured out something else he was stealing. After running a computer check on one of the vehicles Dealer's license plate, I contacted the dealership and inquired about the vehicle. What surprised me was that the sales manager did not have a clue where the car was, who was driving it, or how long it had been gone. I gave him my name knowing the car was stolen and he would never see it again. One afternoon I received a phone call from the Overland Park, KS Police regarding the car that I reported "stolen" to the

dealer, and was asked to make a statement and view a photo lineup. Leroy, who is a career criminal, got picked up and pled guilty to a lesser charge. This case cost Sears the time I spent, which was probably a couple of hours, but it's an example of Mr. Corbett's understanding of the big picture. He knew that any time Leroy spent locked up was worth the cost to Sears, in spite of the fact that there was no apprehension on our store's record sheet; and "stats" are what makes or breaks a guy in retail security.

A noteworthy case I was involved in, with my good friend Patrick J. Miller, was the apprehension of a thief named Joan Hodges. In July, 1983, she killed her husband and was able to get acquitted of the murder by employing the "battered woman" defense.¹¹⁷ Six years later, after a five hour municipal court trial in Overland Park, KS, Hodges was found guilty of shoplifting from Sears, her probation revoked (from a previous fraud conviction) and subsequently sentenced to prison.¹¹⁸

Demonstrative of the nine years I worked with Mr. Corbett was my abandonment of a carousing lifestyle and alcohol consumption; becoming a born-again Christian and getting married.

Jack Corbett and Harvey Cottle both worked at one time for the Kansas City Police and never were there two more totally different individuals. Jack left the KCPD in the 1960's and moved to San Bernadino, CA where he was a sergeant on their sheriff's department and a SWAT Team member.¹¹⁹ When Mr. Corbett passed away I was afforded the opportunity by his family to round up "his guys" to be pallbearers at his funeral. The cop I am today is directly attributable to the role model he was every single day I knew the man.



Jack R. Corbett
At my wedding June 6, 1988

Rarely did I get in hot water again, but that would not be the case for Chief Garrett's recently promoted sergeant, Reginald Lee. Like a guy's first kiss, Garrett was sure to never forget this promotion. Reggie started down a path towards self-destruction as evidenced by his actions on March 3, 1987.

Early that morning he reported to the city police that he had been run off the road as he drove south on Broadway, near the Westport entertainment district, not specifying to the reporting officer where the accident occurred. *The Kansas City Star* reported on March 6 that the KCPD were seeking the driver of a car that destroyed a bench and drove through the system of waterways and pools at the Vietnam Veteran's Memorial, at 43rd Street and Broadway.¹²⁰ The damage was estimated to be \$5,000. Later that day the police found Lee's report which had been made to an officer at the Quik Trip store near 44th and Main streets, a couple of blocks from the memorial. After comparing evidence left at the scene with damage to his car a determination was made that he caused the damage. The following morning *The Kansas City Times* reported that Reggie had been asked to come to Kansas City Police Headquarters where a city traffic ticket for careless driving was issued to him.¹²¹



Broadway Blvd. looking north from the Vietnam Veteran's Memorial

Historical note: On March 16, 1987 the department traded in the blue-steel six-shot Smith and Wesson Model 15 revolvers for new Smith and Wesson Model 64 stainless steel revolvers.¹²² Some of the blue steel revolvers had been issued over twenty years earlier to the original five officers. As was our custom we copied what the KCPD had done many years earlier.¹²³

1988

The months preceding 1988 were uneventful, except that while working at Sears I was introduced by a store associate, via a blind date, to the lady I would marry on June 18. Verna came into my life and assisted me tremendously in becoming a born-again Christian. Reggie, on the other hand, continued down a slippery slope towards his date with destiny. On May 2, Captain Essig issued the following memorandum that all officers and dispatchers had to read and sign:

“Due to the inattention of Officers on this department, Metro [Patrol Division] cars had to switch to City Wide for seventeen minutes on 5/1/88 because of an open transmitter in Car#2. If this had happened during a busy period it could have caused a major foul up for the Communications Unit at KCPD. As it is, the language used by our officers was explicit and resulted in an embarrassment for our Department. Dispatchers are to monitor the appropriate zone and if a stuck transmitter occurs notify the officers in the field immediately. Officers in the field will monitor their radios visually to insure the red transmit light is not on. These lights should be checked frequently, just as the instrument panel gauges are, to insure such incidents as this does not occur again.”¹²⁴

Had Cottle been alive he would have been darn proud of Essig's memo. Instead of writing up the two officers involved and putting a letter in their personnel files, a blanket memo to the entire department was issued as if we all played a part in this major screw-up. But that was not going to happen.

In preparation for the annual pay increase a performance appraisal was conducted on all police personnel, and this year Captain Edward Morgan would write mine. Morgan was the first African-American Captain on the UMKC Police Department. Morgan gave me Above Normals in five of the six categories.¹²⁵ In Strong Points and Other Comments he wrote: “Officer Fasl has approximately 15 years of service with the University. Officer Fasl has also demonstrated that he can work well without supervision. Because of Officer Fasl's experience, it is my opinion in the event that another promotion is made in the future, this man should be highly considered. Officer Fasl should be given an increase.”¹²⁶

The two of us did not have a great personal relationship but to Captain Morgan's credit, this was the best appraisal I had received thus far.¹²⁷

An event that received extensive print and electronic media coverage was the apprehension of a car thief by Sgt. Timothy J. Layman and Officer Cynthia L. Mahoney on, Saturday, August 20, 1988. The headline in *The Kansas City Star* the following day tells the whole story: Pursuit of stolen car yields suspected bomb¹²⁸



Captain Ed Morgam
Medical School police dispatch console, room M1-301
Courtesy of William Chisholm

Approximately 10:00AM the KCPD began pursuing a stolen car in the northeast part of Kansas City, many miles from the main campus. About an hour later the stolen car was parked in the School of Education parking lot and a concerned student observed the driver remove a duffel bag from the trunk, wipe the deck lid with a rag, then walk away. The student called the department via a recently installed emergency phone and apprised the dispatcher of the suspicious activity. Seeing the approaching UMKC Police cars, the thief dropped the bag and ran but was not quick enough to get away. Upon looking in the bag there were three sticks resembling dynamite attached to a circuit board and a 9volt battery. The KCPD bomb and arson unit responded,¹²⁹ cordoned off the area, and hours later determined that the sticks were only flares. One can only imagine how it felt to open that bag and see what looked like a bomb.

1989

In 1988 Chief Garrett ordered all uniformed officers to begin working a three-month shift rotation, similar to what the patrol sergeants had been working for the past two years.¹³⁰ The rotation was set up so an officer would work a couple of midnight rotations with different days off, followed by several day shift rotations and like wise on evenings. There was one problem with this; officers were continually leaving the department and as soon as one left that created an opening in the schedule thus some officers would have to do an extra turn or get pushed back into the vacated slot.¹³¹ Chief Garrett once told me that he thought the department was doing well to keep officers for two years before they departed. The rotation sure did not help retention.

While working the Hill on the evening of April 19, 1989, I heard a KCPD officer was attempting to stop a car in the area of 28th and Holmes, a couple of blocks south of the Medical School. Many times these are occupied stolen autos so I cruised his way in the event the driver bailed from the car. After the car went east on 28th Street from Troost Ave., I backed off since this was outside our patrol area. After driving about 5 blocks to the east, the car doubled back on 29th St. and re-crossed Troost going westbound. Shortly thereafter the pursuit was discontinued since the car was being pursued in a residential area for traffic charges only. I went to high school with brothers of the pursuing officer, Patrick "Mike" Delaney,¹³² so I headed in his direction when he radioed that the car had flipped over and was on fire in the intersection of 29th and Holmes. Approaching the intersection I saw the overturned vehicle with flames rising up from the engine compartment. After getting the drivers side door open Delaney began extricating the three male occupants and with my assistance we dragged them to safety; immediately struck by the stench of alcohol. About this time I looked up and saw another KCPD officer and said to him "cuff them together." There is one truism about alcoholic drivers that almost every cop has witnessed; that is they never get hurt during an automobile accident. That is not to say they won't kill, maim, or severely hurt others; but they normally don't get a scratch. And that described these three drunks; none of who had a visible bruise or scrape, as they lay face-up in the street handcuffed together. With sirens wailing many emergency personnel arrived at the scene and a couple of firefighters came over and tried to converse with the semi-conscious drunks to no avail. I was oblivious to what was taking place approximately forty yards to the west, shielded by the over turned

vehicle. While standing there a familiar face walked up and engaged me in conversation. The barrel-chested KCPD Sergeant, who just happened to live about six houses west of me,¹³³ with pen and notepad in hand, began asking, “What is your name?”....“What is your date of birth?”... “What is your badge number?”... “What is your department’s address?” About this time I inquired emphatically, “What is this all about?”...to which he replied, “...I got a report that you interfered.” INTERFERED??? I knew that three drunks cuffed together in the middle of the street didn’t look good to the neighbors, but that was not the real issue as I was to find out later. After getting grilled by the sergeant I summoned Delaney and petitioned his assistance. A few minutes later he told me everything was okay, his Captain just wanted to know what part I played in this whole mess. Delaney told the Captain that I had assisted him in extricating the drunks and was watching out for their well-being while they were in custody. Upon the drunks placement in a patrol wagon, I got in my car and drove off thanking God for sending me a good cop, Pat Delaney, when I needed one. But the story does not end here.

The next morning on the front page of *The Kansas City Times* was a photo of the overturned vehicle with the headline: End of the chase, followed by the caption: Five injured, one critically, in car crash¹³⁴ FIVE INJURED??? I was there, where were the other two? What everybody at the scene knew, except me, was that the drunks broadsided an automobile traveling north on Holmes and upon impact it rolled down hill, west on 29th St. into the fence at Longfellow elementary school. The article went on to say that all five were transported to Truman Medical Center, and that a woman passenger was in critical condition. Immediately I grasped what my neighbor was trying to do the night before, when I “interfered.” The follow-up article’s headline read: Man flees hospital after crash.¹³⁵ The drunk driver walked away from Truman Medical Center while in handcuffs before a sample could be taken to determine his blood alcohol level. Any concern that I might have had for his rights as he laid in the street cuffed to his “compadres” went away about as fast as he did from the hospital. I never heard how the critically injured woman fared but Pat Delaney went on to become a sergeant and retired in July 2002.¹³⁶ Had it not been for Delaney’s intercession that evening, I am positive an attempt would have been made to make me a scapegoat for the accident when all I was trying to do was assist a fellow officer.

On the annual performance appraisal Sergeant Stanley Corbett, Jr. wrote:¹³⁷

“Officer Fasl’s knowledge and long experience is a credit to the Department. His rapport with employees is outstanding. I would strongly recommend him for promotion.”¹³⁸

The shift rotation put me on the Volker dayshift for the first time in my career in August, 1989. Since becoming an officer in 1976 my duty assignments had been limited to Truman Campus; all shifts on the Hill, primarily the dogwatch; and Volker dogwatch with an occasional evening shift. Assigned with me was an extremely quiet and efficient officer named Michael Bongartz. Over time Mike and I would come to be the best of friends. There is one thing I will always remember him saying shortly after we started working together, ‘...you are nothing like what people have said about you.’ I never asked Mike to elaborate, who/what he was told; I could only imagine what my colleagues had said about me.

Mike and I collaborated on our first apprehension on August 16, 1989. While walking in the back door to 4825 Troost Ave., the two-story building that has housed the police department since 1982,¹³⁹ I looked down towards 48th and Forest and observed a guy standing beside a parked car acting like many a lookout that I had seen on the closed circuit television monitors at Sears. Moments later my suspicions proved accurate



Officers Timothy Moran and Michael Bongartz (r)
Courtesy of Paul Terry

when another guy popped up, stepped out from behind the parked car and quickly went to the front of the vehicle. What the thief was doing was removing the adhesive license plate renewal tabs, which the state of Missouri issues when an individual registers his vehicle. Many car-owners layer these tabs one year on top of another making it easy for thieves to peel

them off. Often thieves use a single edge razor blade to remove the tabs, which are then bartered for illegal drugs. Unscrupulous motorists with expired licenses buy these almost untraceable tabs robbing the state and county of much needed revenue. Upon seeing the tab theft I radioed Mike of my observation and requested his assistance, and upon arriving at the scene, he and detective Sgt. Steve Cole had already put the “gotchas” on the pair.¹⁴⁰ This would be the first of several good apprehensions that we shared together.¹⁴¹

On Sunday afternoon, October 22, 1989, while on routine patrol I observed an individual walking south from 51st and Troost Ave. wearing what appeared to be a telephone headset. About fifteen minutes later the city police broadcast this guy’s description in regards to an assault that had just taken place at the Hardee’s restaurant at 5322 Troost. After apprising Sgt. Tom Marchael of KCPD’s radio transmission and my previous observation of the suspect, I apprehended the suspect at 58th and Troost. Via rapid communication between the city police and us, the victim was transported to the suspect’s location and identified his assailant.¹⁴² The “telephone headset” turned out to be a plastic brace screwed into his skull and jaw. Everybody was happy with the apprehension but, the following day, Capt. Wesley Essig told me that in the event anyone asked, I was to say I was returning from 5930 Troost, a university owned off-campus building, when the suspect was observed. Exactly why anyone would question good police work is beyond me, but that was the mindset of the command staff ...always in fear of what someone else would say.

Summer 1990

Prior to rotating to the Hill dayshift in June a minor crime wave took place on the Volker Campus that had us baffled. For the past several weeks someone had been breaking into vending machines and removing the coinage. In the past when this happened we always located an eyewitness who saw something that helped in apprehending the perpetrator(s). This time it was different. Shortly after the first of June the vending machine break-ins ceased leading us to believe, that they were committed by a student who had gone home for the summer. Soon thereafter office and audio-visual equipment began to walk off daily from almost every building on the main campus. All of the thefts took place from locked areas with no forced entry. Unfortunately, every investigation of this type begins with the custodians being considered the initial suspects. In this case they had to be ruled out immediately because of the number of buildings involved. The next group is the heating/cooling personnel, and they had to be ruled out since thefts were taking place on their days off. The day after Independence Day I uttered the unimaginable to Capt. Ed Morgan, the Hill's commanding officer, that the culprit might be a campus cop. Years of working for Sears security taught me that these thefts were being committed by somebody familiar with the location of all the equipment and with the perfect alibi if confronted, "...I found this sitting in the hallway and am recovering it for safe keeping..." Who better than a campus cop could be pulling off all these thefts?

On July 5, 1990, I told Chief Garrett of my suspicion and his response was, "...who do you think it is?" From what I was told through the grapevine I was not a very popular person on the department after making my suspicions known to Chief Garrett. Mike Bongartz was my relief at the time and we talked at length and like many others he could not believe that a police officer would steal. I knew better. In November 1975, just weeks before starting the police academy, *The Kansas City Times*¹⁴³ reported that five KCPD officers had been arrested for stealing from Sears. Jack Corbett was working there at the time and told me later that he too was investigated since he personally knew the officers involved. Wearing a badge did not make one immune from stealing. By mid-August innuendo was spreading through the department and reportedly Chief Garrett was getting very upset with the chatter he was hearing. Personally, I figured the only way the thief was going to get caught was by sheer luck.

Holidays are a very slow time for us since most students do not live on

campus, and those that do usually go home during the break. The thief saw his opportunity to wreak havoc during the three day Labor Day weekend. But one student showed up and the summer-long crime spree came to an end. On Saturday morning September 1, a computer was reported stolen from 5319 Holmes;¹⁴⁴ a converted apartment building that once housed the campus police in the mid-1960s. The building was now occupied by the Psychology Dept and it was a graduate student who had come in to complete an assignment that discovered and reported the missing equipment. (The first stroke of luck)

The thief requested his relief come in early that day due to a “family medical emergency”. Officer Charles Marchand later observed the thief near Epperson House and inquired why he wasn’t en route to the emergency room to be with his son. He told Marchand he was looking for his lost wristwatch. (The second stroke of luck.)



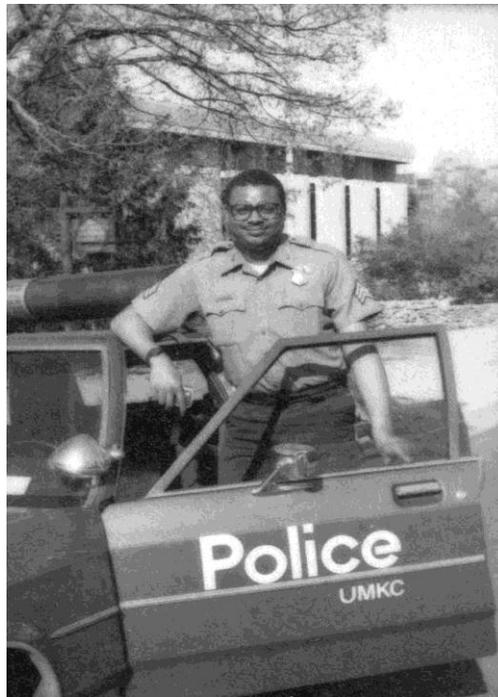
5319 Holmes, 2006

At shift change, Marchand told his relief, Officer Michael Creech, of his observation earlier that afternoon of the thief looking for his watch. Passing on what might appear to be trivial information was the final stroke of luck. Creech responded shortly thereafter to the Epperson House and discovered in the “carriage house” the computer, estimated at \$3,000, that had been reported stolen earlier that morning. Sgt William “Dean” Leach, whom the thief had called in early, knew that Creech’s discovery was the break we had been waiting several months for. And fortunately Sgt. Leach knew a KCPD Sgt. who authorized a crime scene investigator respond and collect latent fingerprints from the computer, which later were positively identified.

What I suspected in July was revealed via a headline in *The Kansas City Star*: Former UMKC police sergeant charged with taking computer.¹⁴⁵ Garrett’s first promotion, Reginald D. Lee, was the thief. The article recounted Reggie’s actions at the Vietnam Veteran’s Memorial three years earlier and a follow-up article stated the prosecutor reduced the stealing charge from a felony to a misdemeanor due to a plea agreement that put him

on probation for one year with orders to complete drug and alcohol counseling.¹⁴⁶ *The Star* stated that Reggie had resigned from the department on September 7, which occurred shortly after he admitted to one of his interrogators, M.U. Police Sgt. Frank Brown, that he had stolen the equipment from 5319 Holmes. (Exactly why Frank Brown got involved in the investigation is unknown; but in a twist of fate, in September 1995, Brown pled guilty to tampering with evidence in a Boone County courtroom.)¹⁴⁷ *The University News* later reported the total four month loss was more than \$52,000.¹⁴⁸

Chief Garrett put the final spin on Reggie's apprehension: "We made the case. We did the work. This is a police department."¹⁴⁹



Reginald D. Lee
UMKC Archives

Fall 1990

We had not completely gotten over the embarrassing summer when a faculty member reported that she had been robbed and a rape attempted on the evening of October 17.¹⁵⁰ As if things weren't bad enough *The University News* ran an advertisement with the drawing of a masked criminal lurking with a black bag and flashlight, with the caption: Stay informed...Stay safe, followed by: "Unwritten University policy has always been to keep its students, faculty and staff in the dark about crime on campus. The campus population has a right to be informed about these happenings. If you have information about a crime on campus, notify the campus police, and then please contact the *U-News* at 235-1393."¹⁵¹ The KCPD later concluded the faculty member had fabricated the story about being attacked. The woman told the city police that two men assaulted her as she walked from her car to the performing arts center. Gary Howell, director of the Criminalistics Laboratory, and forensics chemist Frank Booth later determined that her wounds appeared to be self-inflicted and were caused by a razor or small knife.¹⁵²

At the same time there was a movement afoot to mandate institutions of higher education to report crime on their campuses. U.S. Representative Tom Coleman held hearings in Kansas City the previous April,¹⁵³ which received extensive print and electronic media coverage and Vice Chancellor "Joe" Doerr, testified that releasing university crime data would not make campuses safer.¹⁵⁴ Through the tireless efforts of the parents of murdered Lehigh University student Jeanne Cleary, the "Crime Awareness and Campus Security Act of 1990" was enacted by Congress with amendments in 1992, 1998 and 2000. Now called "The Jeanne Clery Disclosure of Campus Security Policy and Campus Crime Statistics Act", the law requires colleges and universities to disclose information about crime on and around their campuses.

Historical note: In late 1990 the UMKC police acquired from the Highway Patrol a Missouri Uniform Law Enforcement System (MULES) computer terminal which allowed the department to conduct inquiries on licenses and individuals through the National Crime Information Computer (NCIC). Prior to this, criminal records checks were attained by radio dispatchers calling the KCPD records unit. The Police at UMKC were decades behind M.U. on this matter...they had a MULES computer installed in 1973.¹⁵⁵

January 1, 1991

Being one sergeant short, Chief Garrett along with Captain Essig initiated the most encompassing selection process ever to fill Reggie's vacated position. From memory I can recite the names of officers given "direct promotions,"¹⁵⁶ these being individuals who never took any test as they passed their way up the chain of command. This list would start with the current police chief, Jerry L. Garrett who was hired as a patrolman in August 1971 and promoted to the rank of Captain/Assistant Director in July 1973. For years I stood in amazement of this ascension, his complete bypassing the rank of Sergeant, and in less than twenty-four months becoming the Department's second in command. The following was excerpted from a letter written in 1974 by Frank Holloman to Harvey Cottle:

"... As you advised me, Jerry Garrett has already been appointed Associate Director in order that you will have someone with appropriate rank to be in charge in your absence. You have also advised me that Garrett has a Master's degree which makes him more qualified and valuable than any of your other personnel. I agree with your reasoning and these educational achievements do merit a differential in pay."¹⁵⁷

Garrett's promotion to Assistant Director was due to the untimely death of Major Archie Allen, at age forty-three, on May 28, 1973.¹⁵⁸ Holloman possessed biographical data sheets on all of the four campus' police personnel. No doubt he knew there were very qualified UMKC officers with law enforcement supervisory backgrounds, though lacking in post-secondary education. An excellent example was Sgt. William W. Walters, who was retired from the U.S. Air Force. During his career he had been the Security Police Superintendent at Richards-Gebauer Air Base, in Grandview, MO and NCOIC (non commissioned officer in charge) Security/Law Enforcement at Ramstein AFB in Germany.



**Chief Jerry L. Garrett
Bob Greenspan**

Garrett, on the other hand, after graduating from UMKC in May 1967 with a B.A. in Geography, joined the Air Force in July 1967, served in

Korea in 1968, immediately following the Pueblo incident; then stateside during his four year active duty hitch.¹⁵⁹ Knowing that Frank Holloman was an advocate of educated police officers, much like Bernard Brannon had been, Cottle apparently thought it necessary to imply that Garrett had a Master's degree, which he didn't. Thrice this was borne out.¹⁶⁰ *The University News* in 2000 quoted Garrett as saying: "...I still owe one term paper, that's why I don't have a master's."¹⁶¹

Thus, in late 1990, a group of officers began a stringent testing process to find a replacement for one of UMKC's worst police officers. Initially each officer had to write a letter explaining why he would be the best candidate, listing all pertinent details. Then two psychological tests were administered, one being the MMPI (Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory). Another exam tested knowledge of the university and finally, an oral examination by several members of the university community. Up till this time, no sergeant candidate at UMKC had ever been tested as thoroughly as were the members of this group. I was left to wonder was all this window dressing for the university community. Would the oral exam demonstrate that Reggie had "previously" conned some of the university's best minds? Garrett couldn't risk a direct promote again, what if the next guy screwed up as bad, or worse? Unlike many real police departments, which post applicants tests scores,¹⁶² I never saw the results of any of the tests. Years later I was able to get a copy of my psychological assessment report dated December 13, 1990. I was amazed to read the psychologist's report; I felt it was an accurate description. (See Appendix 3.)

After all was said and done my best friend on the department Mike Bongartz was promoted to sergeant effective January 1. I was sincerely happy for him and he deserved it. During the oral board each candidate was asked who they would select if they were in the board's position and all candidates stated that Mike would be their choice. At least we were all in agreement.

On August 30, I was working the evening shift with Sgt. Mike Bongartz on the main campus and while walking in the back door to 4825 Troost and looking down towards 48th and Forest, I saw a lone occupied white Ford four-door parked along the curb. Observing the driver throw something out the window followed by three long flashes of light that illuminated the interior of the vehicle, I radioed Bongartz and apprised him of my suspicions of illegal drug usage. After observing the driver exit the car and place a two-gallon glass container in the trunk, Bongartz initiated a car check. While conversing with the driver I observed a glass tube with a rubber mouthpiece attached which the motorist called “a straight shooter.” After holding it in my hand, noting its warmth, and observing the inside of the tube to be charred I thought it had to be drug paraphernalia, for which drug I didn’t know.¹⁶³ While Sgt. Bongartz was running his name through the computer I asked the driver what he had placed in the trunk, to which he replied “a jug.” Most of our car stops didn’t produce anything more than a city warrant for the driver’s arrest, so I decided to take a look inside this guy’s trunk. Upon opening the deck-lid I was just about knocked over by an un-describable stench and inquired loudly what the heck is in here, to which he replied, “corn whiskey.” This guy had approximately six gallons of moonshine in various size glass containers. A city police officer responded and immediately ruled that my discovery was the result of an illegal search and disposed the liquid. We got a statistic out of the car stop...the driver had a \$50 parking warrant.¹⁶⁴

Earlier that summer Sgt. Bongartz and I, while working the dogwatch on the main campus, were involved in another unforgettable car stop. The Circle K convenience store that was located on 51st St., between Oak St. and Brookside Blvd., was a popular place for our officers to stop and purchase coffee, sodas or cigarettes. Several of the officers became quite familiar with the staff and let them know that if there was a problem they could always call and we would respond. One morning we got just that kind of call. The clerk had received complaints that a group of teenagers were outside the store harassing customers into purchasing liquor for them. One customer, who lived on the 5400 block of Charlotte, was followed home by the group and became so scared that he surrendered his wallet. Upon entering his home he called us and minutes later I observed the teens driving northbound on Rockhill Road from 53rd St. Fortunately they turned east onto 51st St, which is university property, permitting us to legally stop their car since all of their

activities thus far had taken place off-campus. The driver stepped out and inquired why he had been stopped and I directed him towards Bongartz who was standing beside my car. Upon reaching the car I leaned over to speak with the five occupants and observed the front sight of a rifle barrel just below the left knee of the middle front seat passenger. Upon observing me withdraw my service revolver and begin to speak profanely, Sgt. Bongartz likewise drew his weapon ordering the driver to the ground. Exactly what this group of knuckleheads was up to I don't know but in addition to the loaded .22 caliber rifle, they also had 24-inch metal rods and couple lengths of chain. The city police responded and took custody of the gang for investigation of the strong armed robbery.¹⁶⁵

In late October, Sgt. Bongartz and I worked together one evening with Officer Steve McVay who had observed a vehicle with no UMKC parking stickers, occupied by two black males driving slowly through the Law School parking lot. McVay, who was proficient at apprehending car thieves,¹⁶⁶ stopped the vehicle to ascertain their business on campus and after having done so, released the pair. The passenger who thought of himself as some type of legal expert filed a complaint of racial discrimination with the Missouri Commission on Human Rights (MCHR)¹⁶⁷ and a *pro se* lawsuit¹⁶⁸ which was later dismissed. A couple of months later the three of us were questioned at the Administrative Center by a female MCHR investigator regarding the events of that evening and I was questioned first. After asking for my account of our activities that evening she blew me away with the question: "Are you the officer that is married to a black woman?" Exactly what did that have to do with this guy's complaint? After admitting to her that I was guilty of miscegenation, I told her that this entire investigation was bogus, and a waste of my time, unless she could answer yes to three questions: Was I being accused of physical brutality? Was I being accused of verbal abuse? Was I off university property when the alleged acts took place? With that, my contribution to the investigation came to an abrupt end. Weeks later we were told that the passenger had dropped his complaint. These types of false allegations are leveled against cops quite often with very little legal recourse.

UMKC recorded its first homicide ever the evening of November 9, 1991, in a case of sibling revelry. As reported by *The Kansas City Star* four brothers had been drinking alcohol all Saturday afternoon and evening. About 11:00PM as the four were proceeding along on Troost Ave. two of the brothers started to argue so boisterously that the driver pulled his van

into our parking lot at 4825 Troost and ordered the two out. Once outside the van, the two began pushing and shoving each other. The driver got out and attempted to mediate the fight when...BANG...his handgun accidentally discharged killing his brother.¹⁶⁹ As if drinking and driving isn't bad enough, couple that with a gun and the brothers, none of whom was affiliated with the university, provided UMKC with a homicide statistic. That homicide was reported in the first *Campus Report* published in September 1992. The report was a direct result of the Crime Security Act of 1990, commonly known as the Clery Act.

Historical note: On July 31, 1991 the telephone number prefix 276 was replaced with the current 235 prefix. The UMKC Police phone number became 235-1515.¹⁷⁰

November 5, 1992

The year 1992 went by quite uneventfully for me till the early morning hours of November 5. Sgt. Tim Layman and I were working the dogwatch on the main campus and about 1:50AM we were parked in the “north campus” in what is now called Kaufman Legacy Park.¹⁷¹ At the time, UMKC Chancellor George Russell wanted to create a research park on the property formerly called the Trolley Barn neighborhood that the University had used the power of eminent domain to acquire.

While Sgt. Layman and I were conversing on 48th St., a white van drove by going southbound on Rockhill Road that fit the description of a stolen vehicle seen earlier on the evening shift near the Oak St. parking garage by a Midwest Research Institute security guard. Upon seeing the van we took off to check the license and lo and behold it was the same vehicle. When Sgt. Layman activated his red lights the 15 year-old driver pulled the stolen vehicle over.¹⁷²



Timothy J. Layman
UMKC Police

For years I’ve listened to the KCPD radio and it seemed each time one of their officers attempted to pull over a stolen auto a pursuit ensued. Our car stop went according to the textbook when the driver pulled to the curb and he and his passenger obeyed our every command, albeit at gunpoint. Months later, an official from the Jackson County juvenile court told me that this kid had been stopped on numerous occasions driving stolen cars.

1993

In May 1993, I terminated employment with Sears at the Metcalf South shopping center in Overland Park, KS due to Security Manager Jack Corbett's early retirement. The reason for my part-time employment years earlier was strictly financial and now that all my bills were paid including the house I purchased in 1974, there was no reason for me to stick around. My final appearance in Johnson County District Court helped put a Middle Eastern alien in prison for passing a forged check while purchasing a computer at the store. The crook had apparently stolen a box of checks from his neighbor's mailbox and passed several before I video-recorded extreme close-up shots of his face leaving the jury with no doubt that he was guilty as charged.

The shift rotation that Chief Garrett had started about five years earlier was still in effect and in June I was back on the Hill on the dayshift. One of the certainties of working for the UMKC Police was the constant turnover in personnel and it seemed that no sooner would an officer get off break-in than he would begin to look for a job elsewhere. On June 22, while riding with a recent graduate of the police academy, I observed a thief removing license tabs on the 2400 block of Locust.¹⁷³ The thief turned out to be one of the two Mike Bongartz and I had apprehended in August 1989. Two months later, while working days at the Hill, Sgt. Bongartz and I once again apprehended thieves removing license tabs from vehicles.¹⁷⁴

On November 24, I was back on the main campus working the evening shift when the dispatcher put out a "party armed with a gun" call, on the Quadrangle. It was the day before Thanksgiving and some idiot was carrying a gun. Sgt. Dean Leach was given the call because he was training another recent academy graduate. At the time of the call, I was on 51st St. so I turned up the driveway towards the former parking area 24 and parked my car under the portico on the east side of Scofield Hall. (Due to the construction of Flarsheim Hall this movement is no longer possible.) As I crept up the steps on the south side of the building I saw a black male carrying what appeared to be a .357 caliber handgun walking north on the west side of Scofield. I got up behind him as he was pointing the gun at a squirrel on the ground and with my gun drawn ordered him to drop his, to which he complied. A photograph of the black Crossman .357 air gun, a type of pellet pistol, was featured on the front cover of the *University News* on December 6. The gun-toter was a writer for the school newspaper and two years later

while preparing his weekly column he anonymously interviewed himself in regards to the incident.¹⁷⁵ In it he said squirrels are the drug dealers of the animal world and that he was approached secretly by two factions with the intent of taking out the leader of the other “pharmacy.” He felt one of the squirrels ratted him out. *Notes from 2076* was the column’s title since he figured that was the year he would graduate. Five years later, his mother commented in the *Kansas City Star* that, “...he had a history of mental problems...” shortly after he was discovered dead in Brush Creek.¹⁷⁶

July 17, 1994

Being parsimonious, I would drive downtown to deposit my utility payments in the overnight drop boxes to avoid paying postage since automatic payment withdrawal was not yet available.

How many times had I heard the KCPD dispatched on an alarm call only to have it be an employee error or malfunction; probably as many times as I had been dispatched on alarms? These calls become so commonplace that you literally ignore them unless your radio number is called. On July 17, while working the dogwatch on the Hill, and on my way downtown to drop off payments, KCPD dispatched an alarm call at a business at 712 East 18th St.¹⁷⁷

Driving northbound on Holmes, I stopped for a flashing red light at 18th St. and observed a pedestrian rapidly approaching the crosswalk carrying two items. After pausing momentarily, he started across the street when I recognized the property to be a computer central processing unit (CPU) and a small black nylon bag. All of a sudden the address of the alarm call rang out in my head with the realization that this was probably a burglar. After setting the CPU down; the thief took off running south on Holmes. After turning the patrol car around, I pursued him using my spotlight to illuminate his every move. On that stretch of Holmes there are buildings on one side of the street and a wall enclosing an electrical substation on the other, the thief was boxed in. At 19th St. he ran west, reversed himself, before proceeding south on Holmes again. About this time the 32 year-old "crack head" petered out tossing the black bag over a chain link fence then throwing his arms up as if to surrender. Shortly thereafter a security guard from Children's Mercy Hospital rolled up and I asked him to recover the CPU before somebody else stole it. When he brought it back he requested that I not mention to anybody that he was this far north of his assigned patrol area or else he would get in trouble. Good guys out catching burglars, recovering stolen property, and simultaneously worrying that they were going to get in trouble: something is very wrong with this picture. A KCPD Sgt. told me this crook was on state probation for burglary, and was probably responsible for many break-ins in this section of town. The city police were happy, now I had to figure out how to write a report that would pass muster with our department. About two weeks earlier there had been a break-in at the Nursing School, 2220 Holmes, and computers were taken. Chief Garrett figured this was the culprit...so everything was okay.

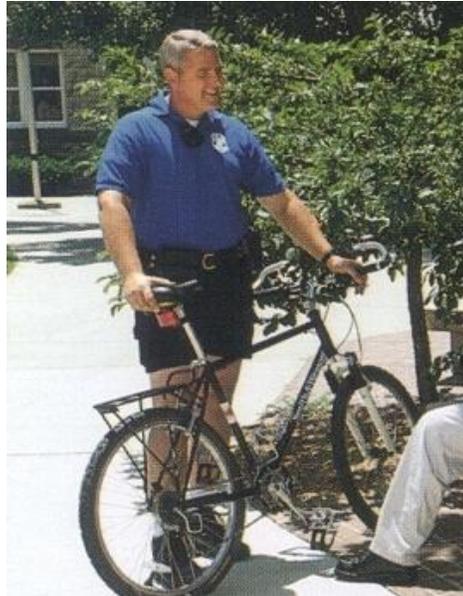
Historical note: In 1994, three changes took place that propelled the UMKC Police into the modern era of policing.

On April 7 we traded in our six shot revolvers for Glock Model 22, .40 caliber, 15 shot, semi-automatic handguns.¹⁷⁸ On September 1 a Computer Aided Dispatch System was inaugurated eliminating the handwritten radio and complaint number logs.¹⁷⁹ Later that month a new radio system was installed with call letters WPFN 318, which broadcast on 855.01250 MHz.¹⁸⁰ Two years earlier a device to record radio and telephone messages had been installed.¹⁸¹

1995

Sometime in 1994 we stopped the insane shift rotation and began to select shifts by seniority. My favorite shift has always been the 4:00 PM till 12:00AM followed by the dogwatch. My least favorite was the day shift because of all the second guessing that takes place by the command staff. My belief was that after the command staff left for the day, the department just operated smoother. On the evening shift at Volker, I was paired with Sgt. Tom Marchael who had decided that a career in law enforcement was not to his liking, so he pursued a degree in Accounting.

After many years I was getting frustrated with the department's operation, in particular the "revolving door" that continued to send good officers packing. With Sgt. Marchael's imminent departure, once again I knew I was going to be passed over for promotion by a new shining star and the *University News* trumpeted his arrival.¹⁸² Additionally, his photograph appeared in a faculty-staff publication under the caption: Officer Koontz ready to roll.¹⁸³ Patrick C. Koontz who had been on the department since 1991 found a niche that was getting good publicity for police departments nationwide, bicycles.¹⁸⁴ Bikes had proven to be an efficient way to patrol the campus; they allowed us a lot of one on one interaction with the university community and provided high visibility and rapid response. At UMKC the bike patrol suffered the same fate as regular patrol, high employee turnover. No sooner did an officer get trained than he left the department; or the "bikers" were not allowed to ride because there were not enough officers in patrol cars.



**Bicycle Officer Patrick C. Koontz
UMKC Police**

I have no explanation for this, but I always seem to be in the area when something is actively happening. On November 22, the Wednesday before Thanksgiving, while cruising northbound on Rockhill about 4:45PM, the city police dispatched a pickup order for a hit and run motorist "...a black female last seen entering the library on foot." Unaware the vehicle accident had occurred at 51st and Rockhill till I drove up on it and knowing the Miller

Nichols Library would close at 5:00PM due to the holiday, I drove to the back door figuring the motorist would not exit through the door she had entered. When the motorist exited the north doors, and upon seeing me, she discovered the doors locked behind her when she tried to re-enter. Without any descriptive information other than a black female I asked to speak with her and within minutes was given a verbal tongue lashing being called everything, including “a racist.”¹⁸⁵ It turned out she was the hit and run driver and as the patrons exited the library that evening they were exposed to this highly intoxicated and very profane woman.

1996

On January 30, 1996, Sgt. Tom Marchael, Officer Chuck Marchand and I were dispatched to the Epperson House in regards to an explosion.¹⁸⁶ Having been dispatched to the Dorm, on Cherry St., months before on a similar call, my initial thought was someone had lit a cherry bomb again. Upon entering the old mansion I observed a heavy concentration of airborne particulate. Making my way into the large ballroom on the first floor I observed two trap doors had been blown up and out of their floor mountings, displacing a tremendous amount of dust on the surface and in the air. Upon the arrival of boiler operator Marlin Thomas, it was ascertained that the basement boiler had exploded. Unlike the officers who responded to the boiler explosion in the early morning hours of March 9, 2000 at the School of Education, the three of us were not offered "...a baseline medical examination as a result of possible asbestos exposure."¹⁸⁷ I suppose this was to be expected since the *University News* had reported in 1987 that UMKC faced a \$50,000 fine from the Environmental Protection Agency, "... For failure to provide medical examinations to...workers who were exposed to asbestos."¹⁸⁸ Chancellor George Russell wrote in 1991 that due to an inspection by the E.P.A. in 1989, the University had paid a penalty of \$22, 300.¹⁸⁹ Via a Freedom of Information request in 2004, I received documents which show the University administration, since the mid-1980s, was aware of the existence of asbestos in the Epperson House.¹⁹⁰



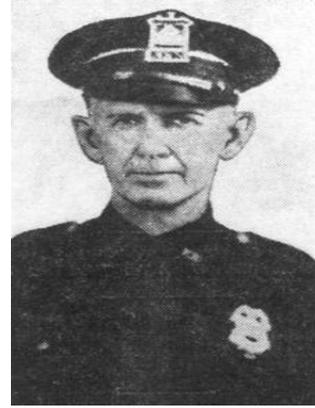
Thomas A. Marchael



Charles B. Marchand
UMKC Police

Reality had set-in, in order to get ahead in life I was going to have to leave the University and the police department. Despite wanting very badly to be a Sergeant, the handwriting was already on the wall regarding who was getting promoted once Tom Marchael left.¹⁹¹ Tom's wife worked for the railroad and had told me of the benefits, particularly promotion for those who are educated and work diligently. In October, I answered a classified-ad for Trainmen with the Norfolk Southern Railroad and along with 500 other guys tested all day for the 14 open positions. About three weeks later I was

notified that I was hired pending a physical examination, drug test, and background check. Knowing my health was great, wasn't a dope head, and had several good references... the job was mine. Almost my entire life I wanted to be a cop just like my maternal grandfather, Thomas J. McAuliffe, who had died in the line of duty in 1937, while working for the KCPD.¹⁹² Leaving the occupation I loved was going to be difficult but starting all over again with a clean slate in a new environment would be best.



Thomas J. McAuliffe

Before leaving to start my new career a couple of events occurred worth mentioning. On November 1, the First Lady Hillary Rodham Clinton visited the campus delivering a get-out-and-vote speech at the Swinney Recreation Center. Having never been exposed to the behind the scene activities of the U.S. Secret Service I was in awe of their preparations that day. All of UMKC's officers were given assignments and mine was a post outside the building in the bitter cold. Since Chief Garrett was out of town Capt. Hylander was in charge of the department and in the personnel file of every officer he placed a letter of recognition.¹⁹³ This was the first time I, as well as many of the officers, had received an acknowledgement from the department for a job well done. Better late than never I suppose.

Having passed the railroad's background investigation and physical exam I decided not to get in harms way during my last days at UMKC. While working the evening shift at Volker on December 4, I retreated to the dispatch office to avoid any conflicts and while conversing with radio dispatcher Michael J. Cook, Officer Jeff A. Swanson walked in the office. While looking at the miniature CCTV monitors located along the wall I muttered to the others, "...I can't believe those guys are doing what I think they are doing." Swanson looked at the monitors and confirmed my observation was accurate; four guys had just entered a building with a two-wheel dolly. Nothing really suspicious except an ATM (automatic teller machine) is there, and these guys were one floor below us. Before I could say another word Swanson bolted out the office door running towards the stairwell and in his attempt to capture the quartet, he jumped in the bed of the getaway truck and was injured as it sped off.¹⁹⁴ Neither Sgt. Dean Leach, who was not aware of the suspicious activity, nor I was able to apprehend

any of the gang. Even when I tried to withdraw from the streets I maintained my unusual attraction to criminal activity.

On December 23, 1996, my letter of resignation was submitted giving no explanation for my departure from the department.

Historical note: After leading the M.U. Police Department for over twenty-two years, Ronald E. Mason in early 1995 announced his retirement.¹⁹⁵ Mason, who had been UMKC's second police chief, was replaced by Cornelius "Neil" McLaughlin in July 1995.¹⁹⁶ McLaughlin's tenure as M.U.'s Chief was stormy: first his qualifications to be a Missouri peace officer were called into question,¹⁹⁷ then several officers filed grievances,¹⁹⁸ followed by an administration ordered assessment of the department.¹⁹⁹ In December 1996, the *Kansas City Star* reported that McLaughlin had been removed and Captain Scott Shelton had been named acting-chief of the M.U. Police Department.²⁰⁰ (Currently, McLaughlin is the campus police chief at Western Connecticut State University.)²⁰¹ During his final months at M.U., several campus police officers established Lodge #45, of the Fraternal Order of Police in Columbia.²⁰²



Chief Ronald E. Mason
Courtesy of
Missouri Peace Officers Association

1997

I began Accelerated Conductor Training (ACT) at the Norfolk Southern Railroad training facility in McDonough Georgia on Monday January 6, 1997. The first two weeks were classroom exercises in addition to hands on training involving mounting and dismounting a moving rail car, uncoupling cars and “lacing” together air hoses. Upon completing the first stage of training, the following four weeks were spent back in Kansas City; the first two weeks were spent switching rail cars at the Ford assembly plant in Claycomo, MO. The following two weeks were spent on a “local run”, wherein we transported about twenty rail cars of recently manufactured Ford’s from the Norfolk rail yard in North Kansas City to the Santa Fe yard in Kansas City, KS. On a good day we could make this approximately 26 mile round trip in six hours. This was an eye opening experience on the relative slow pace of rail traffic; an automobile driver could cover the distance one-way in 15 minutes. It was during our trek through the West Bottoms of Kansas City, near the Kemper Arena, that my conductor-trainer Wilbur “Will” Keller discovered my difficulty seeing the aspects (railroad terminology for colors) on the signals. The first couple of times he chalked it up to me not knowing their location. After having this problem persist for several days I took it upon myself on Friday March 7, to speak with the Superintendent Tim Czahor. Since day one in Georgia, safety had been drilled into our heads and I didn’t feel comfortable...something was wrong and I could not explain it. Czahor reasoned the old-timers were probably just giving me a hard time but I knew the difference between being given a hard time and a serious problem. The next week Czahor pulled me aside and told me that he would send me to an eye doctor upon returning from my final two-week training in Georgia. On March 18, during an eye examination it was discovered that I was color deficient, in other words color blind. In the sixth grade I was diagnosed as being near-sighted, but never had an optometrist ever mentioned this malady. Needless to say my career as a railroad conductor was over before it ever started. After speaking with Tim Czahor on Friday March 21, he advised that I would be dropped from the ACT program, but offered a desk job. I asked him to give me the weekend to think about the offer and to be excused from work on Monday, to which he gladly obliged. I was an embarrassment to the railroad...my color deficiency should have been caught during the pre-employment physical exam.

For a week I had been playing phone tag with Chief Jerry Garrett in an attempt to get an appointment to visit him. On Monday March 24, I was able

to sit down with him and explain my dilemma, and simultaneously, express my desire to return to the university police. He had no problem with me coming back but wanted to know why I chose to leave. I could not bring myself to tell him the real reason, which took place on April 14.²⁰³ Just as I had figured months before, Pat Koontz was promoted to sergeant to take the position vacated when Tom Marchael left the department in February.

It was strange coming back and explaining to everyone what had happened, it was almost like a bad dream. Many people make decisions based on good information only to be left out in the cold when something goes wrong. I felt fortunate that Chief Garrett took me back from the brink of unemployment and gave me a position with no loss of benefits or seniority; it was a blessing that everything happened as smoothly as it did. Unknown to me at the time was the encouragement to reinstate me Chief Garrett was given by the department's long-time secretary, Helen Waldo.

Upon my return, I was assigned to the day shift, and on June 15, while en-route from the Hill to the main campus for refueling, once again I discovered the moniker "the crime magnet" that Mike Bongartz had given me was still ringing true. Having just turned onto southbound Troost Ave. from Brush Creek Blvd. (approximately 46th St.), I saw something taking place at the corner of 47th and Troost. At the bus stop lying on the sidewalk was a white guy and a second white guy with a wrench in his hand, unbeknownst to my presence, screaming "...somebody call the police!!" The third actor in this drama was a black guy who was standing there, emotionless, just taking all of this in. After radioing in what I thought had happened and stepping out of the patrol car, the white guy waving the wrench screamed, "...handcuff that guy" pointing at the emotionless black guy. What a quandary I had gotten myself into this time. There's no doubt who the victim is, he's on the sidewalk bleeding out of his mouth, but who's the assailant and who's the witness? Taking the path of least resistance I calmed down the white guy and politely asked the black guy to have a seat.²⁰⁴ Wires got crossed when the 911 call takers passed the information to the city's dispatchers. An "assist the officer" was broadcast, and since 47th St. divides two separate patrol divisions, at least twenty-five KCPD cars, in addition to Sgt. Tim Layman and Officer Donald S. Simmons, rolled into the intersection to back me up. As it tuned out the black guy was high on a hallucinogenic drug called PCP (phencyclidine). He attacked the victim from behind, knocking him to the ground and then stomped on his head. The white guy witnessed the attack and had run across the street to contain the

assailant moments before my arrival.²⁰⁵ *The Kansas City Star* hailed the witness as a Good Samaritan and a jury later found the assailant guilty of 1st degree assault and later sentenced him to 30 years in prison.²⁰⁶

June 26th is my employment anniversary date. Prior to leaving the previous December, I selected a Tudor crystal vase as my service award, knowing that no one would have wanted it when I left the department. Ordinarily I would have selected a tie tack; which for 25 years contains two diamonds and one ruby. In a room full of Department employees, Chief Garrett presented me with the vase as a reminder of my twenty-five years at UMKC.

Since the origin of the Traffic Safety and Security Department, one responsibility of the Director/ Chief of Police had been oversight of a unit called Parking Control, which issues parking permits and maintained records of violations. In July 1997, parking control was removed from under the police department's domain, was renamed Parking Operations and transferred to the Director of Business Services²⁰⁷ (the former University Services). Vice Chancellor Joe Doerr whose administrative oversight included both the aforementioned departments, apparently thought "...there was more money to be made through Business Services..."²⁰⁸ At the time I thought it was a great loss of prestige to our department; it was as if we were not qualified to operate an entity for which we had been initially established.

In early December 1997, all officers were sent a reminder from Chief Garrett regarding a state law that had been enacted in August 1994²⁰⁹ regarding police training.²¹⁰ For Missouri law enforcement officers Police Officer Standards and Training was something we would henceforth remain cognizant. Law enforcement agencies had numerous questions regarding the new law such as; "What was the reason for P.O.S.T.?"²¹¹ From a 1993 ranking, which compared states and their police academy training requirements, Missouri found itself ranked the absolute lowest in the nation.²¹² As a result the state legislature mandated that each officer obtain on-going training throughout their career stipulating that 48 hours of continuing education be achieved every three years.²¹³ In the past many departments only selected their best officers to receive additional training; now all officers have to receive it. This legislation was a giant step forward for the improvement of all Missouri law enforcement officers.

February 10, 1998

Parking area 2, which is a vacated city street that runs between Linda Hall Library and the University, is a narrow one-way lot with enough room to park cars on both sides and still allow traffic to flow down the center. While working the Volker dayshift on February 10, I made the approach into area 2 just as a car driving the wrong way emerged, turned west on 51st St. and drove off rapidly. Immediately I radioed in my observation, ran the license through the computer, and discovered the car was stolen. Moments before, the car had been involved in a hit and run accident at 52nd and Holmes, and in order to escape drove through Area 2. The city police were already en route to the accident when Officer Denise Albate discovered the stolen car abandoned on 54th St., just west of Oak St. A short time later, the KCPD apprehended the driver in the surrounding neighborhood and I helped identify him. What galled me after writing my account of the incident was that Captain Essig assigned it an off-campus designation.²¹⁴ I thought that this would provide the department with tremendous public relations once it got published in the *University News Police Blotter*, by describing how we helped apprehend the hit and run driver of a student's vehicle. The general instructions on the department had always been if we observed an incident take place on campus, or for that matter ended up on campus, we assigned a UMKC case number to the report. Off-campus reports at the time were not reported to the student paper.



Wesley W. Essig
Courtesy of Stanley Corbett, Jr.

April 30, 1998

Prior to e-mail, employees received internal correspondence through the campus mail service, and on April 30 we received a document from Vice Chancellor John “Joe” Doerr announcing the promotion of Michelle Cone to Manager of Parking Operations. Michelle had worked for the university since 1984 and had been with the police department in parking control since 1987. Although in the grand scheme of things this type of announcement was rather mundane, I believe it can be marked down as the beginning of the end of Joe Doerr’s career.

At the time, UMKC was preparing to construct the Rockhill Road Parking Garage located on the square block between 52nd and 53rd, Rockhill to Charlotte. In May 1998, a master plan for the campus was developed, which included the new parking garage, and a proposed multi-purpose athletic field in the area bounded by 53rd to 54th, Rockhill to Troost Ave.²¹⁵ While the parking garage was being constructed, the displaced students would park their vehicles in the area slated to be the athletic fields.²¹⁶ Personally I thought the idea had merit. For years a very active intramurals program had used a large university-owned lot north of Brush Creek, and east of Volker Park where the current Muriel O’Brien Kauffman Park is located. Since the mid 1990’s students participating in outdoor intramurals did not have a place relatively close to the campus to play. The creation of the multi-purpose athletic fields seemed ideal but there was one very big problem, the homeowners in the neighborhood were not consulted prior to the University’s planned exercise of eminent domain on their property. Commencing on May 15, 1998, *The Kansas City Star* pilloried the University daily for seven months by almost every columnist including their editorial cartoonist. The University owned almost 80% of the residential property that was set to be demolished.²¹⁷ What troubled many of the homeowners was the University’s land acquisition, during the administration of Chancellor George Russell, in the mid 1980’s of the Trolley Barn neighborhood for the purpose of creating a research park²¹⁸ in the north campus; referred to as University Park at Kansas City.²¹⁹ After the houses were bulldozed, the property sat vacant for several years. Distrust of the university galvanized the current homeowners to band together and place in their front yards and car bumpers signs that read: **UMKC Kills Our Homes.**²²⁰

Having been raised in the neighborhood, I had observed “the

University” purchase private residences and convert them into either office space or rental property. When we moved into our home at 727 East 54th St. in December 1961 a neighbor told my parents the University was going to buy our house soon. This was almost two years before UMKC came into existence. It was a known fact²²¹ that the University was buying property for future expansion and now, thirty years later, a small group acted as if no one had ever told them of the University’s long-range plans. No doubt what rankled many of the homeowners was the bullying they received by UMKC’s administration. I was working the Volker day shift when Michelle Cone came back from a planning session for the new parking garage and inquired of her what the University was going to do if a homeowner decided not to sell. “We are going to gravel right up to their property line.” I choose to believe



Neighborhood yard sign

that she did not think that way, but only repeated what her superiors had uttered. After a rancorous seven months, Joe Doerr announced in November his retirement after thirty-one years of service.²²² On January 29, 2000, Gordon Lamb was installed as interim-Chancellor, replacing Eleanor Brantley Schwartz who also resigned.²²³ Due to the efforts of a Federal mediator, the yard signs were taken down and the final chapter in this saga was penned by University of Missouri President Manuel Pacheco: “I will commit UMKC to a better program of neighborhood consultation than the flawed process it initiated last year.”²²⁴

A little over a year after Michelle Cone’s promotional announcement, Gerald D. Jensen, the acting-Vice Chancellor for Administrative Affairs, announced: “The Parking Operations Department is now reporting through the Police Department.”²²⁵

It had been a little less than two years since parking control had been shifted from under the police department’s direction. During that time the University lost much prestige in the community due in part to the construction of a parking garage, which eventually was opened in fall 2001. Although the students gained additional parking space they did not get the athletic fields. And the prophetic words of my childhood neighbor, Mrs. Susie Collins, finally proved accurate when on April 16, 1999 my mother sold our family home to the University.²²⁶

May 19, 1998

Hearne Christopher Jr. writes a column for the *Kansas City Star* called Cowtown Confidential and has been referred to as a “local gossip columnist.”²²⁷ Regarding a police report that I had written,²²⁸ Christopher on May 19, 1998, wrote the following under the caption: Blot This²²⁹

Hard to tell which was weirder, the UMKC *University News*’ recent, *actual* police blotter or the lampooned one in the paper’s *University Blues* insert.

The real deal: “An employee at the U-Center received a phone call stating, ‘You should be bowed to and treated like a princess. Do you need to know why I should bow at your feet? What kind of shoes do you have on?’ When she told the caller she had the number he was calling from, he hung up.

“Prince Charming called back on April 23 and told another employee” essentially the same thing.

The *U-Blues* Police Bladder: “During a routine donut break, a raspberry donut with sprinkles and no UMKC affiliation was spotted eyeing a faculty-only parking spot. It was given a \$25 parking ticket and eaten, while two plain cakes, a jelly and an apple fritter were put in a boot.”

September 4, 1998

The revolving door of incoming police academy graduates and subsequent exit of trained officers continued unabated, along with the university administration's reduction in our level of staffing. With the acquisition of the Truman Campus and the Health Sciences Complex's implementation in 1975, the department had thirty-one commissioned positions.²³⁰ Four years later (1979) the ranks were reduced by three,²³¹ in 1983 there were twenty-four positions and in 1995 we stood at twenty-three.²³² In September 1998, we reached the lowest ever...seventeen.²³³ Our lack of manpower was so serious that the Faculty Senate had addressed the issue the previous year.²³⁴

With the acquisition of the Twin Oaks apartments in September 1998,²³⁵ additional responsibilities were being heaped upon us as our ranks were being thinned. Something had to change; the department could not continue to operate by hiring untrained individuals, sending them to the police academy for six months and then hope they wouldn't soon depart. In 1998, the department began to hire graduates of the Western Missouri Police Academy that had been operating at the Truman Campus, in Independence, MO, for several years. Justin "Mike" Rigot was the first officer hired from that training academy, and he stayed around long enough, approximately twelve months, to see how the department operated before he departed. In January 1999, Chief Garrett was quoted as saying: "...Many of our officers stay for about three to five years before moving on to new departments."²³⁶



Justin "Mike" Rigot
UMKC Police

During the six months we operated with a combined total of seventeen officers, Captain Wesley Essig moved out from behind his desk and worked the dogwatch on the Hill. During this time, I worked a split shift...three evenings and two day shifts.²³⁷

Historical note: On August 26, 1998, Chief Jerry Garrett received a special recognition award from the U.S. Department of Justice, Community Relations Service.²³⁸ "The award is presented to police chiefs who exhibit a commitment to challenges in law enforcement; race relations and the regional police chiefs' concept."²³⁹

December 28, 1998

After so long this may seem redundant, but criminals and I have a knack for being in the same place at the same time. On December 28, 1998, while working the evening shift on the Hill, I was driving northbound on Holmes from 25th St. when a car exited the Children's Mercy Hospital driveway onto one-way Holmes in the wrong direction. Pulling beside the motorist, I apprised him of his errant driving and observed a female passenger holding an infant in the front seat. After warning the idiots of how unsafe it is to transport a baby without a carrier seat, the driver turned the vehicle around and proceeded down Holmes in the correct direction. Immediately I was struck by the license plate on the vehicle: Kansas personalized: SAIGON. Now this might not mean much to some but Saigon was the name of the former capital of South Vietnam before the Communists took over in 1975; and neither the driver nor the passenger looked the least bit Asian. Upon radioing in the license, I was advised that the vehicle was stolen. To make a long story short, the driver did not try to elude me once I activated my red lights. Fortunately, he pulled over and waited patiently for the KCPD to arrive and take him away.²⁴⁰

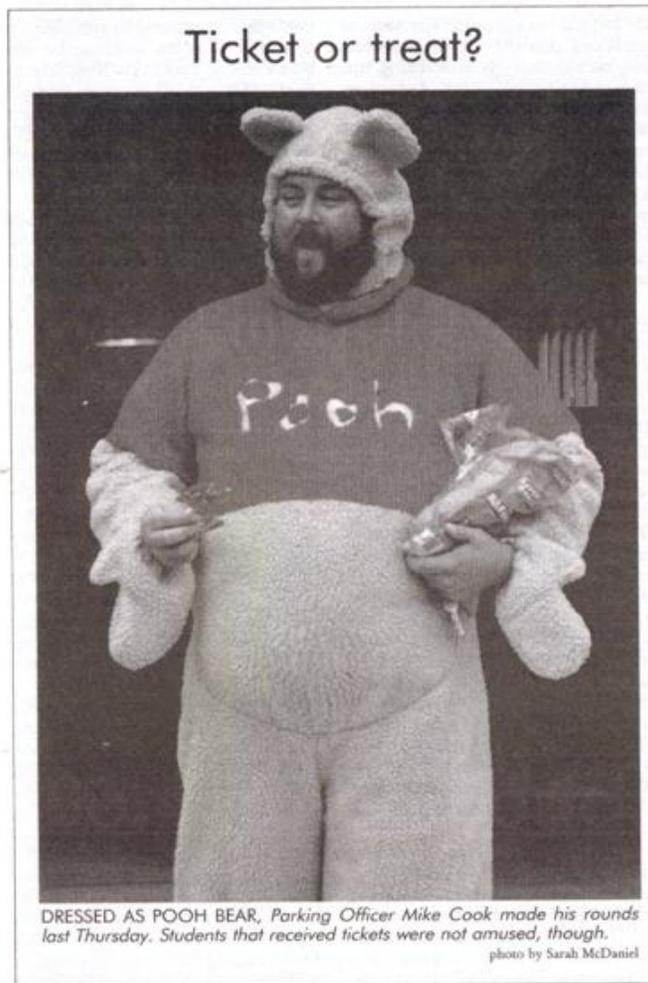
Historical note: In February 1999, former campus police radio dispatcher Michael J. Cook became the first full-time UMKC Parking Services Officer. Prior to Cook parking tickets were written exclusively by police officers and, since fall 1975, by members of the Student Patrol.²⁴¹

The so called "kiddy cops" were a group of uniformed UMKC students, who functioned in an auxiliary role to the department by walking the campus, maintaining a high profile and acting as a good will ambassadors. Additionally their duties included traffic control, emptying parking meters, and filling in as dispatchers. Several former student patrol officers eventually went into law enforcement as a career. For the first several years there were



**Student Patrol Officers Misty Fischer (left)
and Shawn Durham
Photo by Bob Greenspan**

only a few student patrol officers; but their size grew to almost twenty during the early 1990's. The student patrol were assigned to Parking Operations after the separation from the police department in July 1997, and ceased to wear a badge. The last student patrol wore a far more casual uniform, a pullover top with tan slacks or shorts. Shortly after Mike Cook transferred to Parking Services the last student patrol Misty Fischer resigned.



Mike Cook
University News
November 4, 2002

July 30, 1999

The following is a verbatim memorandum issued to all police personnel and dispatchers on July 30, 1999.

“We now have many new members of the Department, some with less than one year’s service. Because of this I feel it’s time to restate some departmental guidelines.

Always be courteous and professional, no sarcasm.

We do not enforce city traffic ordinances on city streets.

ALWAYS give your location when doing car checks, license checks, ped checks, and when getting out of the vehicle. If this is not done the dispatcher will ask for this information.

Do not engage in car chases/pursuits off campus on any traffic violations.

If for any reason you are engaged in a follow situation the shift supervisor will be notified immediately and will decide either to continue or disengage.

Do not jump KCPD calls.

Utilize the Kansas City radios only for emergencies or if they attempt to contact you. In all cases the shift supervisor will be notified.

The shift supervisor will determine if KCPD needs to respond.

When aware of an incident off campus but in our immediate vicinity, make an off campus report.

When making a car or pedestrian check make sure you have good probable cause.

Be sure your activity sheets accurately reflect your tour of duty.

Off duty weapons are not authorized.”

In spite of a half-hearted attempt to write a policy and procedure manual in 1991,²⁴² we continued to receive guidance via departmental memorandum. Harvey Cottle’s legacy continued to live on.

October 18, 1999

What can I say but some criminals are just plain stupid. On October 18, while working the evening shift on the Hill, I was dispatched on reported car prowlers on 24th St. east of Campbell. Upon my arrival I could not locate the suspects or a tampered vehicle. About 10 minutes later I saw three juveniles who fit the general description walking west on 25th St. towards the Dental School, but being gun shy about stopping people off campus on mere suspicion (see previous page), I watched the trio walk aimlessly around the Hill for about an hour before they entered Truman Medical Center. Hospital security apprehended one but two of them got away. While conversing with the juvenile I was dispatched once again to the location on 24th St. to contact a student in regards to an attempted auto theft. The KCPD responded also, and interviewed the witness who observed the juveniles earlier. The kid in custody started crying crocodile tears pleading innocence to the attempted auto theft. One city officer told the kid that it was apparent that whichever of the three tried to steal the car did not know what he was doing. Since the witness could not definitively state that the kid in custody entered the car, the city officers had to release him, and off he went. I returned to the Medical School police/dispatch office and within 10 minutes a call came in from the Nursing School emergency phone reporting that a young male had just attempted to steal a van. As the thief turned from 23rd St. onto Holmes the vehicle died and the suspect was now running north on Holmes. Responding to the location immediately I was given a description of the thief...it was the same kid. He was apprehended about two blocks away, due more to his excess weight than good police work on my part.²⁴³ The same city officer's responded back and this time took the juvenile into custody.

December 3, 1999

On December 3rd the Board of Curators approved an early retirement incentive. Only once before, in 1992, had the University offered a Voluntary Early Retirement Incentive Program (VERIP)²⁴⁴ and this time it affected our department.

That evening on the Hill, I was dispatched to the Dental School in regards to a naked man walking in the 2500 block of Cherry. Upon exiting the police car on this cold winter night, the 6'5", 290 lbs. 40 year old nude black man stated emphatically, "...gimme your hat!" Exactly what he was planning on covering I don't know, but to avoid any complications I tossed it back in the car in spite of his screams of how cold it was. He wouldn't comply with my order to stand still so that I could get a blanket out of the trunk. In an attempt to get sympathy he pleaded with a black Metro bus supervisor, who was standing nearby, "...will you be a witness to this Rodney King brutality?" The supervisor told him, "... all I've seen is the officer trying to give you a blanket." Eventually the KCPD responded and at his mother's request took him home.²⁴⁵ In September 2000 the *Kansas City Star* wrote about this guy being sent to prison for being in violation of a federal program called Project Ceasefire. In the article a pastor asked the judge to "consider the whole person" for this career criminal that had been convicted of 13 felonies, including auto theft, burglary, assault, and drugs.²⁴⁶ On February 18, 2003 KMBC-TV Channel 9 News at 10PM did a story on this character describing how he was placed in prison "unfairly." The reporter included my encounter with him when she rattled off all his run-ins with the law.

January 23, 2000

A sheet of ice covered the entire metroplex on Sunday January 23 making transportation by car or foot nearly impossible.²⁴⁷ About 4:45PM a citizen called and informed our dispatcher that he heard gunshots coming from the Twin Oaks Apartments, now UMKC property.

Sgt. Mike Bongartz and Officer James “Chris” Drake were dispatched on the call and upon their arrival also heard gunshots coming from an undetermined apartment in the south building. I was later told that it was very intimidating to hear shotgun pellets and have no idea of the direction from which they were



Twin Oaks Apartments as seen from the southeast, 2006

being fired. Per Sgt. Bongartz’s request the KCPD Tactical Unit responded to what was the first “Operation 100” in UMKC history. An operation 100 is the KCPD’s procedure for handling armed and barricaded subjects. Upon arrival the city police received information from a tenant who observed the weapon’s barrel protruding from a basement window in the south building. A suspect was located and taken into custody after spent and live ammunition was discovered in his apartment.²⁴⁸ At the time of the incident I was working at the Hill but was ordered to Volker to answer routine calls for service while the two Volker Campus officers were tied-up.

Spring 2000

On April 1 Martha Gilliland became the new Chancellor and on the 5th she wrote an open letter to the UMKC community...

“My intention is to communicate often and openly. There is no place for secrecy or evasion in my administration. I begin by trusting others; your trust of me as we get started is appreciated. Collaboration will be a hallmark. We can be imaginative, take some risks, and create a culture in which UMKC will redefine for the 21st century the meaning of “premier university.” We can only accomplish this together; I will need your wisdom.”

On April 13 she sent out the following “invitation”:

“I am forming a group of faculty and staff to help develop a Blueprint for the Future of UMKC. Please consider your interest in participating as a member of this group. If interested, send an indication of interest to your... Vice Chancellor... Since we will include broad representation from across the schools and units, any full-time faculty or staff member may indicate an interest. From the pool of interested faculty and staff, I will select a group of 25-30, working for a cross-section of the campus and reflecting diversity in rank, experiences, demography, and perspectives on possibilities for the University.”

In response to Chancellor Gilliland’s invitation I wrote:

“I request to be considered for appointment to the group. Having graduated from UMKC and been a long-term employee, the daily interaction I have had with the student body, staff and faculty has provided me with a constant source of fresh ideas. Since I believe that following the status quo breeds complacency; my free-thinking and open mindedness would blend well with those chosen for this endeavor. For this reason, I would be honored to be considered a participant in Chancellor Gilliland’s “Blueprint for the Future of UMKC.”²⁴⁹

The week of April 24-27, the UMKC Police hosted the International Association of Campus Law Enforcement Administrators (IACLEA) Region

VI Conference. The conference, which rotates each year between member institutions, includes workshops, lectures and exhibits on topics applicable to college law enforcement. For years officers returned from these meetings with many stories of the hospitality room and this IACLEA conference lived up to all the stories I had previously heard. Chief Garrett, who was the Director of IACLEA's Region VI, was the topic of many a conversation due to a liberal distribution of *The University News* and its front page story:

Police chief retires: Garrett leaves after 29 years on the force. The following is excerpted from the article:

...He (Garrett) said there was more than one occasion when there were high-profile visitors on campus, and he and Kansas City police officers stayed up all night because they had information about possible assassination attempts. "I won't say who they were," the chief said, "but I did have working knowledge of Carlos the Jackal, a major international terrorist currently doing time in France."²⁵⁰

On May 9, I was the most surprised individual on campus having been selected by Chancellor Gilliland as a member of the Blueprint for the Future; whose first meetings were set for July and August. For the next eighteen months, my life at UMKC was filled with plaudits, rancor and a letter of reprimand.

Summer 2000

Much has been written, both negatively and positively, about the transformation process known as the Blueprint for the Future of UMKC.²⁵¹ As a participant I saw it only one way and that it was beneficial to the university. One overriding part of the entire agenda was to break down the artificial walls, “silos”, that separate departments and to form partnerships in the spirit of collaboration.²⁵² In order to do this the participants were encouraged to think “outside the box” about what UMKC could look like by the year 2006. During the first days of the Blueprint it became apparent to me that Chancellor Gilliland was committed to two goals, increasing enrollment and creating a more traditional residential campus.

In order to jumpstart the future we were asked to conceive of projects that would get the university out of its past rut and start moving towards the gold star future we were envisioning. A total of thirty projects were presented by faculty and staff members, each who was passionate about his/her idea. The group of eighty participants, known as “Blueprinters” or “G-80” then had to whittle the projects down to a manageable twelve. An idea that was presented dealt with students and was titled: “...breaking out of our banker’s hours.” After voting for the top twelve projects I was surprised to see the project “24/7”, the title given to extending bankers hours was the eighth highest vote getter. Apparently there were many people who thought we were not treating our students very well.

The facilitator of the Blueprint was a consultant named Gordon Starr, whose expertise lay in transforming corporations. He announced the top twelve projects and its “champion” that is, the individual who had signed up to be the spokesperson for the project. When he got to 24/7 Starr indicated that it had no champion and if no one spoke up, the project would be scrapped and the 13th selected project would be elevated. This aroused me to action. As each champion told of their project and what it would mean to the future of UMKC I prepared an ad-lib speech. As Starr was about to take down the sign for 24/7 somebody cried out “there is an upraised arm in the back of the room.” That arm belonged to me. I can’t recall my exact words but it was part scolding and part impassioned plea for better treatment of our students. With that I became the champion of 24/7.²⁵³

On August 29, William N. Scott, interim-Vice Chancellor for Administrative and Financial Services, (formerly Administrative Affairs)

announced that Chief Garrett would remain at UMKC on a part-time basis implementing “the Federal Cleary Act and the complexities that entails.” The announcement went on to say: “Taking Jerry’s place on an interim basis is Captain Harry Hylander. Harry is being promoted to Assistant Director and Acting Chief of Police. Harry has almost 30 years of service with UMKC and is well known and respected by the entire UMKC community.”²⁵⁴ In addition, he was promoted to the rank of Major.



Harry W. Hylander, Jr.
UMKC Police

From his first day in October 1970, Harry W. Hylander, Jr. was given special assignments and training afforded only a few. A year following his hire he was assigned to the plain clothes investigations unit and soon thereafter, along with Arlo Reynolds, was named to the “Metro Drug Squad”²⁵⁵ a group organized by Frank Holloman and comprised of select officers from the four campuses. Following a recommendation by Harvey Cottle,²⁵⁶ in March 1972 Holloman requested that Hylander receive executive level military police training titled Senior Officers Civil Disturbance Course, (SEADOC) at Fort Gordon, GA.²⁵⁷ Apparently overlooked was the requirement that a participant be “an Army Lieutenant or greater; or the equivalent of that rank in municipal service.”²⁵⁸ Cottle approved all training and had attended the SEADOC class himself in July 1970.²⁵⁹ In spite of having been a Missouri law enforcement officer for several years, in June 1972 Hylander attended the 3rd session of the eight week University Police Academy in Columbia.²⁶⁰ The following summer he was directly promoted to the rank of sergeant over officers such as Nick Pennington, who possessed not only previous city police experience but had several Master’s level credit hours. In 1973 Hylander was “assigned special duties [in an undercover role] in an effort to curb homosexual activity in Haag Hall.”²⁶¹ Ira Frazier’s departure in 1976 catapulted him to the rank of Lieutenant and due to a position reclassification in 1978 Hylander became a Captain.²⁶² For years after Cottle’s death in 1985 he held the de facto position of second in command.²⁶³

Five months earlier a UMKC officer found it necessary to discharge his firearm at a canine.²⁶⁴ Excluding range qualification, this was the sixth time a member of the UMKC Police Department fired his weapon while on duty.

Fall 2000

As the new semester began, I was required to meet with the Starrco consultants and the other project leaders, (no longer named champions), to prepare the design of the projects. If there was ever an individual completely outside his element, it was me. The project leaders were Vice Chancellors, academic deans, and tenured faculty members. After being selected to the Blueprint in May, I knew that there would be departmental resistance to my participation and true to form, when overtime sheets were submitted for attending the July and August retreats they were returned with the notation: “Denied, Voluntary Activity”²⁶⁵

From the time I wrote the letter in April I figured down deep in my heart that I never should have gotten involved in this process and now I had my proof that it was a mistake. Had it not been for a long conversation with medical student Amy Hackmann I would have resigned from the Blueprint. Amy had been a two-time UMKC Student Government Association president and provided insight on the earliest draft of 24/7,²⁶⁶ since she knew better than me the concerns of the student body. Amy stated the students needed a voice and I could be it, so I pressed on attending the morning meetings while working the evening shift at the Hill.

One of the first orders of business for the G-80 was conducting “dialogue sessions” with the university community. We explained what we were doing and encouraged others to join us in shaping the future of UMKC. I used these sessions extensively to drum up support for the 24/7 project.

Shortly thereafter the project leaders began to assemble team members who worked towards achieving the project’s goal. One of the teams first tasks was selecting a marketable name for their project. From the creative mind of Angela Rusk, the name UMKC CARES sprang forth, an acronym for Clean, Available, Responsive, and Safe. The CARES team goal was to encourage other departments that impacted student services, whether directly like records and registration; or indirectly like the custodial and police departments to join in better serving the needs of the students. I was spending many off-duty hours on campus each week and was getting well known within the University community. A sergeant at the time inquired of me, ‘... if I thought this project was more suited for leadership by a police captain?’

The CARES Breakthrough Project Team assembled for the first time in late-October and began working out the details in preparation for a presentation to the Chancellor in order to get her approval to go forward. Our presentation was lagging until Dr. Gilliland ordered me to give her some “quick-wins”. Without hesitation I said we would get all exterior building lights operating; and the non-functioning blue lights on the emergency phones repaired. Later that day Gordon Starr took me aside and told me that our presentation was lacking and it had to be fixed by Friday October 27 when all the projects were going to be introduced to a much larger audience, including the G-80. I knew where we bogged down and was now forced to alienate one of the team members in order to bring continuity to the project. After reworking the power point presentation, our project was warmly received by everyone, except for the one team member.

Later I received the following e-mail from Gordon Starr:

“Pat: Thank you – especially you – for your risk taking, your enthusiasm and your leadership. You are inspiring.”²⁶⁷

The decision to alter the presentation cost me the services of a valued team member, but the project had to move forward. By early fall, Chancellor Gilliland had caught wind of the department’s refusal to compensate me and on October 18 I received an e-mail from Acting-Chief Harry W. Hylander which reads in part: “...be sure you get me an overtime slip on any hours you have worked on this project so that I can insure you are paid for your efforts.”²⁶⁸

October 16, 2000

Being a member of the G-80 and a Project Team Leader kept me busy learning new technology that heretofore I had not been exposed to, in particular word processing and e-mail. Prior to June, 2000, I had absolutely no computer skills whatsoever, heck I couldn't even type. Had it not been for the Chancellor's office, I would have had to wait till April 2001 to receive an e-mail address.²⁶⁹ The Chancellor's staff was getting tired of having to type personalized letters to me that everyone else was getting electronically. Between reading and responding to e-mails, I relied on my vast network of employee contacts to stay apprised of suspicious activity on the Hill.

Many people do not want to get involved with the police for fear of retaliation but I always told witnesses to just call us anonymously if they observed something out of the ordinary. On October 16, I worked overtime on the day shift and spent a good deal of it just talking to employees at the Dental School, pleading with them to call us regarding suspicious activity, and it paid dividends. Late that afternoon one of the employees saw a woman enter the building whom he had seen before on a floor where thefts²⁷⁰ had previously taken place. The employee called the dispatcher and upon responding I questioned two suspects discovering they both had extensive criminal records. After hindering their progress they were warned about trespassing and sent on their way.²⁷¹ Had it not been for that employee this pair of thieves probably would have stolen someone else's property and all we would have is another incident report.

Deterrence of crime can not be measured.

November 2000

The CARES Team observed the first fruits of their labor when all of the non-functioning exterior light fixtures were repaired, making the campus brighter at night.²⁷²

In November, all police department members were invited to meet the two police chief candidates, Michael J. Hand and Jeffrey Scott Shelton. These meet and greets were orchestrated by acting-Vice Chancellor William Scott who oversaw the selection of the two vying for the position. Human Resources posted the open position in late June and I have no doubt who William Scott wanted as the new chief, his choice being profiled in a *Kansas City Star* article in October.²⁷³ Due to the city's mandatory retirement upon reaching thirty years of service rule, KCPD Deputy Chief Mike Hand was forced to retire yet desired to remain active in law enforcement.²⁷⁴

For years there had been a bias on the UMKC Police department against hiring former KCPD officers; in spite of the department's founding fathers having all worked for the city police. My suspicion is that any retired KCPD officer would have possessed far more knowledge, whether administrative or investigative, than the current command staff. Hence they were a threat and could not be hired. Had we employed retired officers our budget would not have been hit with the double whammy, i.e., paying for an officer's academy training and salary simultaneously, which normally lasted for six months. And these retired officers would not leave for greener pastures because they had already "been there and done that."

Late in November, after a Blueprint meeting at the Administrative Center, Major Hylander inquired who I wanted the new Chief to be. Having no vote in the matter, I didn't understand why he even asked. He also told me of complaints he was getting from James K. Lakey²⁷⁵ about a slovenly Hospital Hill dispatcher, who was hired approximately five years earlier. Major Hylander told me that he could not terminate the dispatcher because there was no past documentation of sleeping in his personnel file at headquarters. After telling Hylander where all the past write-ups were located, he dropped the subject quickly.

December 2000

During my time with the Blueprint, I was “brainwashed”²⁷⁶ into believing change and transformation was possible at the university; that we could break free from our old ways of doing things and create a better future. There was one problem, the police command staff was still stuck in its old way of operating. I was in a precarious position being both a campus cop and a Blueprinter, but I was up to the struggle believing in the cause...the betterment of UMKC. The events that unfolded in the following months were indicative of my belief of speaking out about what was wrong with the UMKC Police Department.

On the third of December, I wrote a report regarding the theft of university property. Although I had written many reports, this one sticks out for two reasons: the location of the incident and the property taken. Portions of the report read as follows:

“...upon the closing of the Dental School security office, room B-29, in July 1997 I removed all keys, forms, and equipment and brought them to the Medical School Police Office, M1-301. Amongst the equipment was a Detex clock...During the remodel of the Dental School, this past year, I removed four wall-boxes with keys attached to preserve them from destruction. On 12-3-00 while discussing a possible UMKC Police history display with Dispatcher E.L. Peters, we opened the file drawer in order to look at the antique equipment and discovered all of it missing.”²⁷⁷

With the theft of the Detex watchclock, the last remaining link of our police department’s association with the U.K.C. watchmen was lost forever.

There were a limited number of suspects: the officers and dispatchers assigned to the Hill. But just like the previous thefts, including an expensive rechargeable flashlight from the dispatch office and who knows how much food



Detex watchclock

from the Dean of the Medical School's refrigerator, the individual I suspected was allowed to remain a police department employee. Compared to the bogus allegation in 2001 of on-duty alcohol consumption which resulted in a polygraph examination of Officer Donald Simmons, practically no investigation of the Medical School thefts was ever conducted.

During the final week of December 2000, I observed the vehicle of a newly hired officer emblazoned with a Kansas personalized license identical to his last name. Asking him if he was the owner of the vehicle and where he resided he responded "Yes...in Kansas," all the while telling me that he had six months to move to Missouri. Missouri law and P.O.S.T. rules make no such allowance so I passed on the information in writing, via an inter-departmental, dated 12-30-2000.²⁷⁸

January 2001

Just as there has been a constant turnover by officers, the same can be said for the position of radio dispatcher, and on January 1, I was working with another new one. Since the holiday was slow I reviewed with this new-hire the expectations that come with working the evening shift. For many years I had heard complaints voiced about inadequately trained dispatchers from other officers therefore my remedy was to give them “situational training” before they experienced the real thing.

Without warning the dispatcher started crying uncontrollably and upon regaining her composure admitted to having marital problems. Soon we got around to talking about the relief shift she was going to work, two midnights, two evenings and a day shift. She told me that it was going to work out fine because of the classes she was taking. Figuring my conversation was with a college student I inquired what she was taking, ‘...G.E.D. prep and anger management...’ she replied. The latter is not an elective, and the former is a job requirement. I contacted my shift supervisor, Sgt. Jeff Swanson and apprised him of my discovery. As the evening progressed I e-mailed Acting-Chief Harry Hylander and expressed my displeasure with the hiring practices of the police department. At midnight Capt. Wesley Essig showed-up unexpectedly at headquarters from his home in Buckner, no doubt to quell the ruckus I was creating. Per Essig’s orders I wrote an inter-departmental explaining the computer checks that had been conducted on the dispatcher.²⁷⁹ I was within earshot as Essig laughed out loud telling Swanson, ‘...do you know who she stabbed...yea the guy she is now married to.’ Sgt. Swanson had conducted the records check on the dispatcher and discovered that in addition to having no driver’s license, she was on probation for felonious assault.

The next morning during a meeting with Major Hylander I expressed concern regarding the two new employees. He told me that the “Kansas cop” was going to get a Missouri driver’s license as dictated by University policy, as if that would make him a bona-fide Missouri resident. Hours later, after being accused of conducting background checks on police employees, he phoned to tell me the felon dispatcher had lied on her job application by saying she had graduated from high school when in fact she was a drop-out. I wish the story ended here but she remained on the payroll for several more days until I made it unbearable for her to park on campus the vehicle she was driving without a license. I also told her husband to stay away until he

took care of several city warrants for his arrest. The dispatcher was not terminated, just allowed to quit on her own terms. As for the Kansas cop, he soon got in the revolving door and joined the Jackson County Sheriff's where, as he told me, he '...could get some action.' Eventually he was terminated from the sheriff's department.

On January 8, 2001, Jeffrey "Scott" Shelton became the new UMKC Police Chief. During the November meet and greet Chief Shelton referred to former M.U. Chief Ron Mason as "his mentor" and informed us his goal was to get the department accredited through the Commission on Accreditation for Law Enforcement Agencies, Inc.(CALEA).²⁸⁰ Having been a Captain at UM-Columbia, Shelton also was the Interim Police Chief for approximately eighteen months after the dismissal of Neil McLaughlin, Jr. In the months following his appointment, Chief Shelton would implement changes consistent with standard operating procedure at M.U., such as: a department mission statement and core values, an all encompassing rules and regulations manual as mandated by CALEA, a shoulder patch, cloth badges on coats, a redesigned car door logo, an off-duty weapons policy, shotgun availability in patrol cars, e-mail accounts, individual business cards, and a "letter of understanding" with the KCPD.



Scott Shelton
Courtesy of Carrie Becker

As the month of January came to an end, I remained busy communicating with the CARES team regarding issues that had been raised during our one-on-one meetings with department supervisors the preceding December. The multi-page project design, which enumerated how we were going to accomplish the goals, was practically finished. I was burning the candle at both ends often getting off at midnight and attending meetings early the following morning.



Shoulder patches of the four University of Missouri Police Departments

February 2001

On February 18, the following inter-departmental correspondence was sent to Sgt. Jeff Swanson, the subject: Uniform for Pam Bradley

“As of 2-19-01 Pamula Bradley will have been employed with the UMKC Police for eight months.

Ms. Bradley has demonstrated a desire to work for the police department, unlike her predecessors [names deleted] each of whom was issued a uniform within four weeks of their employment.

I request, that as soon as possible, Ms. Bradley be issued clothing, preferably a uniform, identifying her as a UMKC Police Department employee.”²⁸¹



Wesley W. Essig
UMKC Police

Sgt. Swanson forwarded the memo up the chain of command to Capt. Wesley Essig who replied with following hand written statement with lines drawn to the two former employee’s names:

Jeff Please relay to Fasl this [lines drawn to the two former dispatchers’ names] is total Bullshit. Please confine your inter-departmentals to the facts and stop with the unnecessary back biting.²⁸²

Incensed I sent the following paraphrased inter-departmental to Major Hylander expressing my outrage:

“The UMKC Police Dept. was recently issued a letter by Chief Shelton titled Strategic Planning Process....On 2-18-01 I wrote Sgt. Swanson requesting that Pamula Bradley be issued clothing that would demonstrate that she is a UMKC Police employee. The response that I received leaves a great deal to be desired.

First of all, the use of vulgar or profane language is in itself “unnecessary.” The inference that ... my “facts” are wrong can be borne out in the employment records of all parties referenced...How can any UMKC Police Officer do strategic planning as Chief Shelton describes in his summary, that is to have an “...open expression of thoughts, ideas, and opinions...with no value judgment...” when the request for a uniform elicits the type of response that I received?”²⁸³

On Thursday February 22 I received the following e-mail: “Pat, Would you please give me a call tomorrow at your convenience? Harry”²⁸⁴

The following morning after getting off work, at approximately 9:00AM I called Major Harry Hylander and for about 45 minutes he spoke of many things: “our past” something about a friendship that never developed; “the present” Essig’s memo which he had shared with Chief Shelton. And finally Hylander spoke on the phone of “the future” and all the ideas Chief Shelton had in mind like getting a computer on the Hill for us to receive e-mail on.²⁸⁵ The last thing I needed to hear was pie in the sky from Hylander. The phone call came to a screeching halt when there was an implied threat and my acceptance to bring it on.

March 2001

Beginning on March 5, UMKC CARES conducted an on-line survey of our constituent's thoughts on cleanliness, availability, responsiveness and safety at the university. The unsung hero who created, organized and disseminated the online survey was a staff member named Monte Churchman. By the time it ended on March 23, we had received over 1,900 responses, which many in the university administration thought was phenomenal.

One of my responsibilities as project leader was exposing the project to the three Provost candidates during interview sessions we had with them. I felt like a duck out of water while interviewing the academe, but tried my best to develop questions regarding funding of the CARES proposed 24 hour accessible study center. On March 21, Provost-candidate Steve Ballard was scheduled for an interview with the project team leaders at 9:00AM. Burning the candle at both ends was about to catch up with me. I was scheduled to work an overtime dogwatch shift on the Hill and then attend the nine o'clock interview.

Shortly after midnight I realized I did not have a copy of Ballard's curriculum vitae (CV) that had been e-mailed from the Chancellor. From the past two candidates CVs I gleaned information relevant to the project. I felt indebted to the team members to not blow off an important exposition of the project to an individual who could financially impact its success. Needing a copy of Ballard's CV and being a computer illiterate, I freaked out. The prior month the medical school library quit printing documents for free, and that was my only source on the Hill. After the custodians left at 1:30AM and with the Hill's buildings secure I made the three-mile drive to headquarters to print out the document. Arriving about 2:38AM, I spoke with the dogwatch supervisor Sgt. Tim Layman who was at headquarters doing administrative duties. No sooner had I pushed the print button on the computer than the printer crashed. After Layman fixed it, I spoke with him about a shift I needed off the following month due to a Blueprint activity. Getting back to the Hill around 4:11AM I discovered that three cars in the Medical School parking lot had been vandalized.²⁸⁶ One of the victims had a personal vendetta against me and decided to blow out of proportion the theft of her radar detector, and she found a very willing command staff ready to assent to her complaint.

After Major Hylander was notified of the break-ins at 8:00AM he demanded I report to headquarters to write an inter-departmental explaining my actions that morning. I requested to come in after my 9:00AM meeting but was denied due to the urgency of my antagonist's complaint. After writing out the details of that morning I received the following letter of reprimand, signed by both Major Hylander and Chief Shelton:

“Your absence from the Health Sciences Complex between 0238 hrs and 0411 hrs on 3-21-01 without obtaining permission from your shift Supervisor, and without securing coverage for your assignment during your absence showed extremely poor judgment. Your absence left the Health Sciences Complex totally without Police coverage during that time period. The situation is worsened by the facts that: (1) Your absence was not related to Police Business, (2) During your absence three students vehicles parked directly in front of the Medical School were vandalized, and personal property removed from them; and, (3) Had a student exited the building and encountered these crimes in progress, you would have been incapable of responding for assistance, possibly resulting in serious physical injury or worse to the student.

Furthermore your actions bring into question by the campus community whether this department is capable of carrying out its responsibility and mission to provide a safe and secure environment for those we serve. Any further occurrences of this nature may result in disciplinary action, up to and including termination.”²⁸⁷

The letter of reprimand was hand delivered the following evening by Captain Essig. In comparison to other disciplinary letters I had received this one had a tremendous amount of venomous commentary. Rather than attempt to rationalize my Blueprint actions as the root cause, I chose to accept their punishment as a way to silence me.

Some facts need to be borne out:

A couple of weeks before the auto break-ins, the victim, a female medical student, called headquarters to complain about me, “...I saw officer Fasl release the black guy that the (*U-News*) police blotter stated was arrested.” When told by detective Sgt. Dean Leach who took the phone-in complaint that I was not working that evening, she hung up quickly. Leach

recognized her voice when he met her at the Medical School the day after the break-in. The item taken from her vehicle was a used radar detector. Any self respecting law enforcement officer knows exactly that its purpose is to enable a motorist to break the law. The radar detector was a gift from her father, a pawnbroker. Who knows where he got it.

With the imposition of a mandated fifteen minute roll call at headquarters before each of the three shifts, the Hill was now without an officer for a minimum one and a half hours each day due to travel time to and fro the two campuses. Lack of police presence on the Hill during these times was not considered a security issue.



UMKC Police command staff, late 2002
J. Scott Shelton, Harry W. Hylander, Jr. two recruits, Wesley W. Essig, Edward Morgan

August 2001

On the night of August 27, in Pierson Hall before a packed house full of community leaders and the media, the team leaders each stepped to the podium and gave a very brief synopsis of their projects. During my two minutes I chose to speak of the establishment of the recycling center that Barb Adams had spearheaded on campus. My speech was simply, "...at UMKC we think globally and act locally." The recycling center had its root in Chancellor Gilliland's commitment to collaborate since three separate entities played a role in its development: the University, the city of KCMO and Bridging the Gap, a not-for-profit environmental organization.

The Kansa City Star thought highly of the presentation as evidenced by the following excerpt from their Editorial page:

"The University of Missouri-Kansas City reported to the community last week where things stand one year into the university's "Blueprint for the Future"... Some of the notable projects being advanced as part of the process include: ...An on-campus recycling center, to help keep the campus clean and give the surrounding community access to recycling services... The university has made what the chancellor termed "bold promises." One year into the Blueprint for the Future, things look good."²⁸⁸

UMKC had come a long way since the negative headlines of two years earlier and I was proud of my small part in the turn-around. Unbeknownst to me at the time was a concerted effort by the local chapter of the American Association of University Professors calling into question the "disturbing implications" of my project. Twice in their publication, titled *The Faculty Advocate*, writers inquired as to the project's motives. The first writer insinuated that having a campus police officer leading the project would facilitate the issuance of an identification card which could monitor the cardholders every movement on campus.²⁸⁹ A second writer questioned if the university should be in competition with a local trash hauling company in regards to the recycling center's establishment.²⁹⁰ At the time I was totally unaware of the vehement opposition to the goals of the Blueprint by some members of the faculty.

2002

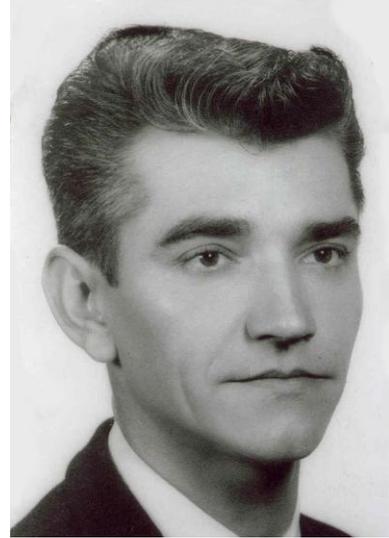
The University of Missouri has a policy on progressive discipline which states, that if an employee does not have any additional disciplinary action for two years then no previous one can be used against him.²⁹¹ Once again in my career I felt as if I was in the cross-hairs of one gunning for me, so for the next two years I did everything possible to maintain a very low profile. To while away the time I read vociferously, coming across an article in the *Kansas City Star* in October with a quote by Randall Pembroke, Dean of the Conservatory of Music: "... Grant Hall has no practice rooms, can you imagine a music building with no practice rooms?"²⁹²

Reading that took me back almost thirty years to the incident at Epperson House; regarding the student and her sheet music.²⁹³ At that moment I decided to put down on paper, recollections of my career as a campus cop. For too long a small group of individuals had told stories about me, bending and twisting the facts into their desired outcome so that when the story was retold the account was quite often inaccurate. An excellent example took place in the mid 1980s when I was still hanging out in taverns. One night I bumped into a future captain who was out drinking with his cronies. By their standards I was an old-timer and they were curious why I did not possess a higher rank, which I tried to brush off with a simple "my supervisors don't like me." To the future captain's comrades this was not a good enough explanation; they demanded specifics...so I told them about January 30, 1980. As I told the story a voice cried out, "That's not where it took place...it happened on 51st St." Of all the details, why would I want to alter the location? Since the future captain was relatively new, someone had already told him stories filled with incorrect details.

Upon realizing that the narrative I was writing needed a beginning, in-depth research of the campus police department's origins was undertaken. To do justice to a department that was the offspring of two universities joining together in 1963 I felt compelled to trace the roots of each. The historical investigation, titled *A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department* revealed many verifiable facts presented for the first time. Initially I used the M.U. Police Department's online history²⁹⁴ as my time template but soon became dismayed upon discovery that their dates were quite often incorrect. According to their website the Traffic Safety Department began in 1954, which was the year Richard N. Long was first employed as an instructor. Long's death took place in March 1962, and Bernard Brannon's tenure did

not begin in 1961 as stated on the MU Police website.

UM-Rolla Police on their website's initial department history failed to mention John A. Tryon, as their first chief.²⁹⁵ A book published in 1983, years before the internet, enumerated that fact.²⁹⁶ I was left to wonder how these agencies could call themselves police departments and conduct criminal investigations, when they could not even get their facts accurate regarding their own history.



UM-Rolla Chief John A. Tryon
Courtesy of Barbara Harris

Historical note: The last police car with the early 1970's door logo graphics was grounded on August 17, 2002.²⁹⁷ That evening while I was driving a 1994 Ford Crown Victoria the right front of the vehicle collapsed to the pavement due to a faulty ball joint. Fortunately I was able to get the car into the Dental School drive before it broke down.²⁹⁸ In December 2002 Edward Morgan, the police department's only black captain retired after thirty years of service to the University.



Captain Ed Morgan
Panorama Winter 2003

2003

The year began with the announcement of a new University President, Elson Floyd, and one his first tasks was settling a lawsuit brought by *The Kansas City Star* regarding Missouri's sunshine law.²⁹⁹ The newspaper sought the release of all internal audits conducted throughout the four campus UM-System. A compromise was agreed upon and ten years worth of documents were released to the newspaper.³⁰⁰

From my law enforcement perspective, it appeared the university tended to shy away from prosecuting employees whose actions were not legitimate, preferring instead that they be allowed to leave without any fanfare. Case in point: Lotonya Brewer, a former UMKC employee, who was exposed by *The Star* as having misused a university credit card.³⁰¹ Since the released audits only went back to 1993 a loss that took place in 1987 wasn't reported. University auditors, at that time, estimated that an employee of UMKC's radio station *KCUR* absconded with over \$24,000 during a four year period.³⁰²

The most notable reported theft/embezzlement took place in Columbia by employee Christy A. Tutin who took \$666,755. The loss was revealed by neither the campus police nor the university's internal auditors but through a deal arranged via the Boone County Prosecutor's Office. As reported in the *Columbia Missourian*: "...even after Tutin made a formal confession, a subsequent audit failed to discover where the money was taken from."³⁰³

In April (2003) MU Police Chief Fred H. Otto III resigned to become the chief of the University of Kentucky's Police Department.³⁰⁴ Otto became UM-Columbia's chief in 1998, taking over from Scott Shelton, who was interim-chief following Cornelius "Neil" McLaughlin's removal in December 1996. Although Otto was given much credit for getting M.U. certified as an accredited law enforcement agency, the formal process had been initiated in 1988 during Ron Mason's tenure.³⁰⁵ Otto's tenure at Kentucky was short, very short. After being named the first police chief in the state of Kentucky to receive a Law Enforcement Executive Certificate in December 2003;³⁰⁶ Otto was reprimanded the following year for having a UK police department employee help him with work on his doctoral degree.



Fred H. Otto III

On November 23, 2004 Otto resigned as Kentucky's police chief.³⁰⁷

On October 27, 2003, a UMKC student was struck by a city Water Department vehicle in a pedestrian crosswalk near the Twin Oaks.³⁰⁸ The student was far more fortunate than an international student who was killed by a motorist earlier in February, also in a crosswalk.³⁰⁹ For years, students and faculty were stuck while crossing city streets between University properties and rarely was there an outcry from anyone other than the *University News*. The administration of Chancellor Martha Gilliland took note and authorized the UMKC Police to conduct an intensive traffic education campaign for five days. The university police employed, for the first time, the authority the department had received from the city of Kansas City to enforce city ordinances and stop vehicles on city streets for traffic violations.³¹⁰ Unlike my car stop in 1983 that resulted in a lawsuit, the campus police received rave reviews in university publications for the numerous car stops.³¹¹ In twenty years little had changed statutorily except for the title of RSMO 172.350 from Watchman to University Police Officer, in 1996. A "letter of understanding"³¹² with the KCPD that apparently could have been signed years, maybe even decades, before would have changed the careers of many UMKC officers.

The year 2003 was marked by much dissatisfaction on the department, in particular by patrol officers. In the fall, the Division of Administration and Finance, of which the police department was part of, conducted an on-line survey of its employee's thoughts. Upon its release the police department rated lowest in employee satisfaction in twelve out of thirteen areas. M.U. President Floyd had recently given the chancellor a 36% pay increase³¹³ and that in its self created some dissatisfaction, but the exorbitant raise was not the problem. What rankled many of the sergeants and was subsequently passed on to the patrol officers, was the direct promotion of Sgt. Robert P. Weishar to the rank of Captain³¹⁴ in January (2003). Weishar followed Essig, Morgan, Hylander, Frazier, Reynolds and Olsen to the rank of captain in spite of no college degree. The concept Frank Holloman, and Bernard Brannon for that matter, had initiated decades earlier in desiring to professionalize campus police work by selecting officers with college education was, by this juncture, totally ignored. This promotion indicated to many that the good old boy syndrome was still the ticket to advancement.



Robert P. Weishar
UMKC Police

2004

The displeasure by many department members carried over into the New Year. The revolving door of incoming/outgoing police officers kept spinning in spite of a program titled Workplace of Choice and its companion Customer Service Training (C.S.T.) for all Administration and Finance employees. During the initial C.S.T. session in October (2003) the following comments attributed to Police/Parking employees set the stage for change: “Honesty from the command staff; No inter-office dating between supervisors/management; Promotions that are fair and balanced and, Start exit interviews on police to determine why they are leaving.”³¹⁵ (In the past, these are the type of comments that would have been attributed to me, yet my customer service training didn’t commence till February 16, 2004.)

Vice Chancellor of Administration and Finance Larry Gates visited our department twice the prior year describing the Five Star Plan which incorporated the Work Place of Choice concept. Having attended the second meeting in March, I sensed a frustration on Mr. Gates’ part when the officers refused to respond to his inquiries, in what might be called a “blue-line of silence.” What he didn’t realize, at the time, was the officers did not feel free to express their thoughts in front of the command staff, for fear of retaliation.

Only once before during my career had a UMKC sergeant departed to join another law enforcement agency; and Brian M. Blessing became the second. Mr. Gates requested that Blessing stop by his office for an unheard of exit interview. Rarely had anyone asked why someone was departing the campus police. Mr. Gates was committed to the workplace of choice and wanted to know why employees were leaving...in particular recently promoted police sergeants. Blessing, who was quite outspoken and didn’t care about burning bridges, exposed Mr. Gates to a side of the department which outsiders were totally unaware of. From that first exit interview came one-on-one interviews in April, with all the sergeants and most of the officers, including myself. Having done extensive research, I detailed the department’s history of abuses of power and deceit. Finally someone at the university’s administrative level cared why we had so much turnover. My parting words to Mr. Gates were “...please put a stake through the heart of Harvey Cottle.”

On July 1, Parking Operations was removed from under the purview of

the police department, for the second time.³¹⁶ Later that month Chief Shelton met with the patrol officers only,³¹⁷ in search for answers to what was wrong with the department. He had spoken of a desire for open, candid conversation and was given quite an earful from the officers in attendance. Having been silenced three years before, via the letter of reprimand, I felt no obligation to share my thoughts as the others did.

The following month the patrol officers met with Richard L. Anderson, a recently hired Assistant Vice Chancellor.³¹⁸ During that meeting Anderson got an earful from all of the officers, including the silent one. By then it was common knowledge among the command staff that one of them was going to get cut loose. Soon thereafter administrative files were shredded and discarded, in direct violation of the university's records retention policy.³¹⁹ It was ironic that the week Major Harry Hylander was placed on permanent lay off status,³²⁰ a front page *University News* article³²¹ described that on September 8, 2004, nine students reported their cars had been broken into and one stolen. Chief Shelton was quoted as saying: "It's the hardest we've ever been hit... Analysis of dates and times shows the hit was done late night and more than likely by the same group."³²²

In the months leading up to Major Hylander's departure, once again I experienced that unique ability to be where crimes-in-progress were taking place. On the evening of April 5, I was dispatched to the Dental School in regards to suspicious activity, "...a wheelchair on the freight elevator containing a computer and monitor." Shortly after my arrival, I encountered the career criminal on the first floor wearing stolen UMKC Dental scrubs, inquiring of me rather boldly, '...who put that computer on the elevator?' The crook got his answer moments later when handcuffs were placed on him.

On July 30, while sitting at home writing, my dog began growling in an unheard-of manner motivating me to look out my front window. Seeing teenagers cut through yards is not that suspicious in my neighborhood, except this guy didn't look familiar and was carrying a coat very rigidly which I surmised to be a rifle or crow bar. Having heard KCPD broadcast many prowler calls well after-the-fact I figured it was fruitless to call them and report my suspicions preferring instead to get the trespasser's attention by following him. Upon getting outside, I no longer saw him when up the street raced a KCPD patrol car. Flagging him down I inquired if he was looking for a prowler telling him of my observations. Moments later I

assisted the officer in apprehending the burglar under the back porch of a residence.³²³ Minutes before I saw him, he broke into a house one block over. The following day a handgun was discovered in the same yard where the burglar was apprehended. Even when I'm at home...

In April one of our officers authorized the removal of UMKC's student newspaper from a paper rack in the Swinney gymnasium.³²⁴ Apparently that officer didn't learn at the police academy about the First Amendment and that we are sworn to protect it but with the Chancellor Martha Gilliland's e-mail titled "Censorship" no doubt he soon learned a civics lesson.³²⁵

Just when I thought nothing more could happen at the university this year the faculty gave Chancellor Gilliland an unheard of vote of no confidence. Within a matter of days the *Kansas City Star* once again went on a rampage regarding the Chancellor, her use of Gordon Starr as a consultant for the Blueprint for the Future,³²⁶ and called for President Floyd to resolve the turmoil. On December 3 Chancellor Gilliland announced her resignation effective January 1, 2005.³²⁷ The following day Chief Shelton received from the Commission on Accreditation of Law Enforcement Agencies (CALEA) the announcement that the UMKC Police Department had passed the assessment stage (in August) and was now an accredited law enforcement agency.

Before the year ended the individual most responsible for the department investigation in April became the target of an investigation himself. Brian Blessing who resigned in March to join the Grandview (MO) Police Department was charged on December 13 with reckless driving by the Johnson County (KS) District Attorney.³²⁸ Blessing was following another Grandview patrol car in pursuit of a stolen auto containing a kidnap victim in Kansas when he broadsided a vehicle severely injuring the passenger. Months later Blessing pled guilty, was placed on diversion and soon thereafter terminated his law enforcement career.³²⁹



Brian Blessing
UMKC Police

2005

On January 1, UM President Elson Floyd assumed the additional responsibility of overseeing UMKC as acting-chancellor. In retrospect the most noteworthy development to transpire during his tenure was the decision to close the Twin Oaks apartments in June 2006,³³⁰ and raze the two buildings. Since UMKC purchased the apartments in 1998, the tenants had been a constant source of problems for the police department. It was later revealed that the university had spent nearly \$12 million in acquiring and maintaining the facility.³³¹ In February, Hearne Christopher zinged the “UMKC police” in his Cowtown Confidential column regarding the manner in which a call was handled by UMKC officers “... at Twin Oaks on reports of illegal drug use in an apartment”.³³²

In April, President Floyd turned over the reins of the campus, on an interim basis, to UM System Vice President Stephen Lehmkuhle.³³³ Soon thereafter Lehmkuhle was confronted with an organized effort to remove UMKC from under the Board of Curators control and place it “under local control;”³³⁴ and an allegation of plagiarism, lodged against the Dean of Arts and Sciences.³³⁵ The idea of separating UMKC from the four-campus UM System mystified me, since the University of Kansas City was going down the tubes in the 1950-60’s due to a lack of local support. And now, over forty years later, a group comes along and says the lack of “local control” is what ails the university.³³⁶ In the end, UMKC remained in the UM System.

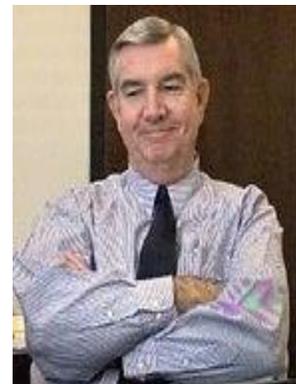
In July it was announced that Guy Bailey would take over as the new Chancellor in January 2006.³³⁷ The following month the entire University of Missouri community mourned the loss of James C. Olson, former UMKC Chancellor and UM President.³³⁸ I feel particularly indebted to Dr. Olson due to his archived administrative office files and his publications, which I examined, during my research for the text: *A History of the UMKC Police Department*.

The previous May, Captain Robert P. Weishar resigned from the department, changed careers becoming a sales consultant for a home security company. In July, following a CALEA mandated promotion policy and procedure, elevated to the rank of Captain in charge of uniformed patrol, was my best friend on the department...Michael Bongartz. With Mike’s promotion and the departure of Jeff Swanson, two new sergeants were selected. The rank of sergeant had passed me by years ago during the “direct

promotion” era; and now I was unwilling to shoulder the additional responsibility for the little, if any, increase in pay. Chief Shelton requested input as to the selection of the new sergeants. As the most senior UMKC Police Department employee my desire was a total break from the past; since seniority had rarely been used in prior decision making, I wrote Chief Shelton, upon his request, that it should not be a requisite now.³³⁹ I invoked the new day of Mike Bongartz’s tenure and implored Chief Shelton to make “law enforcement experience” the far greater need. The two new sergeants had absolutely no tie-ins to any Harvey Cottle police department supervisor, past or present

One issue Captain Bongartz did not have to deal with was the thieving dispatcher, turned security guard, referred to in December 2000. In February 2005, I baited the trap with the intent of exposing the thief. A Medical School student organization was gathering toiletries for the homeless and I placed two hotel-size bars of soap and a bottle of shampoo in their collection box, located in the med school lobby.³⁴⁰ Knowing the slovenly thief was coming to work at midnight I marked the toiletries in the presence of the on-duty security guard, prior to placing them in the box. The following morning minutes after the thief departed I called the on-duty guard asking for an inventory of the box...the shampoo was missing. The partially used bottle was located in the thief’s open locker by the on-duty police officer. Now I had the proof that for all these years the command staff wanted to blow-off as conjecture. The next day I was told that no investigation would take place since I had donated the shampoo, thus giving up property rights and the student organization, the actual victim, had made no complaint. But fortunately, lightning does strike twice. Two nights later the thief was observed by his supervisor stashing a sack, containing four student fund-raising tee shirts, underneath a parked police car at the end of his shift. After calling him on it, the thief admitted to his sergeant that he stole the shirts. One less individual with ties to the past was sent packing that morning.

In March 2005, MU Police Chief Jack Watring³⁴¹ made a mockery of CALEA’s stated Purpose “... Of excellence in management and service delivery”³⁴² at a basketball game in Columbia, that he was attending off-duty. The following is excerpted from an editorial titled: Watring the Terrible:³⁴³



MU Chief Jack Watring

“...Jack Watring abused his power when he forced the removal of a banner placed by a [Kansas University] Jayhawks fan inside the Mizzou Arena during [a] basketball game....When Watring...saw the sign, he tore it down despite polite explanations and behavior from the student...with the always-offensive challenge, “Do you know who I am?”...The most disruptive incident during the potentially explosive visitation of Kansas fans was perpetrated by the MU police chief, and for no good reason. He made unwarranted, threatening policy on the fly, then sought to enforce it as if it were constitutional dictum.”

After being ejected from the arena by the MU police, the K.U. student purchased another ticket, re-entered the arena and was subsequently arrested for trespassing.³⁴⁴ An investigation of Watring’s actions by the MU administration was considered suspect by the Columbia press.³⁴⁵ The trespassing charge against the K.U. student was dropped several months later by the city prosecutor.³⁴⁶



**John Darkow cartoon
Columbia Daily Tribune
June 5, 2005**

Reprinted with permission

No doubt this entire affair will pass into history like many other events regarding the University Police but by my accounting Watring is the first chief to have a cartoon drawn regarding his boorish behavior.³⁴⁷

Without a doubt one of the top news stories in Kansas City in 2005 was the identification of a child found decapitated four years earlier, known as Precious Doe. The case had received much publicity, locally and nationally, due to the manner in which the victim had been killed.³⁴⁸ In March 2005, the name of the homicide victim was revealed after the killer’s 81 year old

grandfather telephoned the KCPD with information about the crime. It was eventually revealed that the elderly tipster called the detectives “fifty times” since the preceding July.³⁴⁹

From my point of view, the real travesty in this tale is that of the Viet Nam vet who discovered the child’s severed head in 2001. Upon finding the child’s body, the city police searched a heavily wooded but were unable to locate the head. Billy Howard Stegall, a former U.S. Army security officer and retired U.S. Postal employee, walked through the woods a couple of days after the police search and located the severed head in a plastic trash sack. When asked his reason for looking, Stegall replied, “...I was determined to find it. The police can’t do everything by themselves. We all have to help.”³⁵⁰ For assisting the police, Stegall became the focus of the homicide investigation. “...He was interrogated. His trash confiscated. Cars followed him. Friends from Georgia, his home state, told him strangers were checking out his background.”³⁵¹

I suppose this happens often in a criminal investigation but it brings up a point about police-community relations. During an investigation we (the police) always want citizens to provide us with information necessary to wrap up a case; and the quicker the better. But there is something I have discovered about lending assistance to the police, be careful...be very careful who you are dealing with. It was my former neighbor, the barrel-chested sergeant who in April 1989 insinuated that I had “interfered” during a car pursuit, who led the Precious Doe investigation. Stegall’s untimely death at age 56 in December 2006 prevented him from knowing about the praise that was heaped upon the sergeant in the months to come.³⁵² For the record let me state that I never met nor knew Billy Stegall, but we shared similar thoughts and actions; that is, in our own separate ways we both tried to help the Kansas City police and for our efforts we were treated as suspects.



Billy Howard Stegall
Lawrence Journal-World

2006

It had been months since I had been involved with a good apprehension, and I began to believe that all the crooks had either left town or that I didn't have the "criminal magnetism" any longer.

Oh sure there was the night in 2005 when a small gang of juveniles ran from Officer Boyd Breedlove near shift change. After an uneventful evening at the Hill I was en route to headquarters when I heard Breedlove's radio call go out. I cruised the area just long enough to end up about ten feet from where the trio was hiding, under a parked car, when the KCPD radio chirped out "car prowlers" at my location. Maybe it's Mike Bongartz that brings out the best in me, since he was filling in that evening as shift supervisor.

On March 13, 2006 Captain Bongartz was once again filling as shift supervisor and during roll call the Volker officer was dispatched to the bookstore to receive information on the theft of two portable radios, along with a description of the suspect.³⁵³ Bongartz nodded to me saying, "...look for him before heading to the Hill." Before in my career, I would never have been given such encouragement by a member of the command staff. I would have been told something like, let the Volker officer handle it...you get to the Hill. But times have changed at the UMKC Police Department. While loading gear into my patrol vehicle, I observed a white male walking north on Troost Ave., which was the location the witness last observed the thief. The colors of his coat and hat did not match the information given by the witness but experience had taught me not to rely on their observations. What I did hone in on was two cellophane wrapped packages, just like the ones I use to see at Sears years ago. Needless to say he was the thief and was apprehended.³⁵⁴

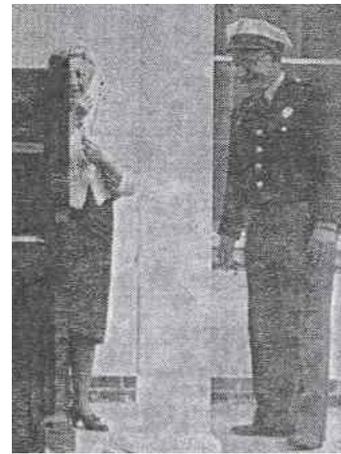
Days prior to the apprehension a rumor circulated the department that Captain Wesley W. Essig was preparing to retire on April 1. Essig and I had not had a good relationship in decades, as evidenced by referenced inter-departmental memorandums. Essig's first felony arrest was courtesy of my observation in 1975 when I was a security guard; and I personally believe our falling out started about 1980 when Chief Harvey Cottle ordered polygraph examinations conducted on Volker campus police officers to determine who was supposedly entering a university administrator's office after hours. Four officers, excluding myself, sought legal representation to stop Cottle's witch hunt. While discussing the polygraph investigation with

Essig he said something to the effect, "... the innocent have nothing to fear." I imagine my retort that I was not a good little Nazi and did not follow orders blindly; doomed our professional relationship.

Essig's going away party was held March 16 which was the same day I ran into former-Chief Jerry L. Garrett at the local genealogical library while attempting to locate information on M.U.'s first watchman, Andrew Jackson Rumman. Upon informing Garrett that I was writing the history of the campus police he inquired, "Why are you doing that?" I told him there was much to tell in spite of the destruction of most administrative files by members of the command staff over the years. We parted that day, he going to headquarters to personally hand Essig a commemorative plaque; and I to the library's shelves, in search of reference material.

In July a selection process was held to fill Essig's position and Donald Simmons was promoted to fill the vacant position of Administrative Captain. Two months earlier Don had graduated from the Bloch School of Business with a Master's degree in Business Administration and now he was awarded the formidable task of maintaining the department's accreditation, overseen by CALEA, Inc.

Additionally in May a Houston, Texas jury found Kenneth Lay guilty of six counts of conspiracy to commit securities and wire fraud for his part in the demise of Enron Corporation. Lay, an alumnus of M.U., was the son of Omer Lay, a former sergeant on the M.U. Traffic Safety Department. This fact escaped many who referred to Omer Lay as a salesman, preacher³⁵⁵ or "... security guard at the university library."³⁵⁶ Ken Lay's death prior to sentencing wiped the felony conviction off the records;³⁵⁷ but not his father's service to the university as a law enforcement officer in the early 1960's.³⁵⁸



**Officer Omer Lay
Columbia Missourian
March 25, 1963**

As of June 1 all residents of the Twin Oaks were supposed to have vacated their apartments; and most complied but three refused to move. On June 27 Paula Fessenmeyer's blind son, Hans Fessenmeyer, committed suicide with a knife in his apartment.³⁵⁹ Rawlings Hammett and Ms. Fessenmeyer continued to live in their respective apartments till they were formally evicted in late July.³⁶⁰ Fessenmeyer and

Hammett vowed to continue a legal battle to prohibit the university from demolishing the apartments.³⁶¹

Throughout the summer I continued a quest begun months earlier to acquire photographs of former university watchmen and policemen for the history text that was being written. By this time I could recite by memory most of their names: William R. Baldwin, John Frank Coons, and Arthur Lords Westcott. I became obsessed in attempting to locate their living family members, since these men were three of the original six individuals given “constable powers” and swore the “watchman’s oath” in 1924.³⁶² An early success, in January 2005, in locating a lost loved one spurred me on to become an amateur genealogist.³⁶³

After many online searches and hours of microfilm viewing, in early September I located Birdie “Bert” Dolan the ninety-one year old daughter of Frank Coons; and Benny Gayle Dawson, William R. Baldwin’s granddaughter. Both women were excited to hear of my research project and more than happy to provide photographs which were exhibited in *A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department*. (In May 2008 Marilyn Schwartz, a distant relative of Frank Coons, provided me with the excellent photo in the revised History text after discovering my website.)

By now my preoccupation in detailing historical security/police events at the university consumed nearly my every thought. Everyone I came in contact with was given a brief overview of the research project, and many contributed some level of expertise. For example, Amy Dobek, at the Miller Nichols Library, worked many kinks out of the Microsoft Word documents. John Carmody, the Medical School photographer, computer- enhanced the quality of several photographs. And, Ann Aylward, Medical School internet administrator, fine tuned my website by adding the photo gallery. The costs I incurred during this project were minimal when compared to the tremendous assistance I received from these three university employees. I can’t say thank you enough.

In mid-September that rather unique ability I possess to be in the same vicinity as criminals came to the forefront again. On Sunday afternoon September 17, while many were probably watching the Chiefs football game, I was patrolling Hospital Hill. At the time the university had two construction projects taking place simultaneously: a parking garage being built on the block where the former Area 66 was located; and the Health

Sciences Building, the future home of the Schools of Nursing and Pharmacy, directly south of the Medical School. The one thing I knew about construction sites is they are a magnet for thieves, and on this day I observed one such individual backing out of the garage site after he discovered the paths leading in were extremely muddy and impassible. As we passed each other, going in opposite directions, he smiled and waved at me. But something disturbed me about that smile and wave, they were a con game intended to throw me off. After running his license through the computer I was informed there was a felony warrant associated to the truck for theft of construction tools...but by this time he was long gone.³⁶⁴ In my heart I knew he would return.

For twelve days and nights I remained vigilant; imagining how we would cross paths, wondering how I would apprehend him and would there be a struggle? From past experience I discovered that on Friday's construction laborers have a tendency to simply walk off and not secure their tools. That might possibly explain why I saw the thief once again, on September 29. I observed the truck driving into another construction site one block east of our parking garage. Without a doubt this is where it is imperative that an officer has a good radio dispatcher, a reasonably close backup officer, and an accommodating suspect. On this night I hit the trifecta. In retrospect I should have radioed the city police directly since they had issued the felony warrant, but I didn't. Instead I requested our dispatcher confirm the warrant and send me a backup for a planned car check. While two Volker officers jostled over the radio about who was going to back me up; the dispatcher gave the on-duty sergeant a lengthy on-air dissertation of my failure to provide him with more information. During this time the driver proceeded north on Troost Ave, farther from my back-up. After initiating a car check the driver jumped out of the truck yelling at me that he "...hadn't done anything." After ordering him back into the vehicle and to shut off the engine, he paused long enough for a nearby traffic signal to change to green, then he floored it. For the prior two weeks I imagined every possible scenario in apprehending this guy on university property, never did I imagine that my pursuit of this thief would entail a car pursuit. In thirty years never once had I operated a police car in emergency mode, red lights and siren, a.k.a. Code 1. The pursuit was brief before being terminated with him eluding capture.³⁶⁵ Fortunately no one got hurt, no property or vehicles damaged, and most importantly no one complained. Some of my co-workers wanted to see me disciplined for violating the department's vehicle pursuit policy. Sgt. Shawn Brewington knew I got caught up in the moment and

merely counseled me; whereas Captain Mike Bongartz gave me the blues once again about being the crime magnet, saying little else. Needless to say if my next opportunity to pursue a vehicle takes place in thirty years I will be delighted.



Larry Gates



Dennis Cesari

The year closed out with another round of administrative shuffling. The individual to whom I give credit for changing the police department's direction, UMKC Vice Chancellor Larry Gates, returned to Columbia rejoining the UM System as a Vice President in Administration and Finance. Prior to departing Mr. Gates redirected the police department's oversight to Dennis Cesari, the Assistant Vice Chancellor of Business Services. Our campus's police chief for decades had reported directly to the Vice Chancellor, and this move took the department back to where it was in 1967.³⁶⁶ I perceived this as another slight to our department ranking right up there with the removal of parking operations.

President Elson Floyd, who filled in temporarily in 2005 as UMKC's chancellor, advised the Board of Curators in December that he was departing in May 2007 to become Washington State University's president.³⁶⁷ At their December meeting, the curators crafted a policy³⁶⁸ regarding amorous relationships between "supervisors and subordinates" which board members stated "...was not prompted by any incident within the system."³⁶⁹ Since termination of the supervisor was a possible punishment I was quite interested in this policy. Rarely had I seen the Board of Curators react preemptively to a potential situation. In many ways they reacted much like the UMKC Police had done for decades; that is, by closing the barn door after the cow had gotten out. In a short time, the reason why the rule was promulgated would be revealed.

2007

This year went down in the history books due to the activities that took place on several university campuses. In March a student on the UM-Rolla campus (since re-named Missouri University of Science and Technology) made a bomb threat, claimed to have anthrax, and was subsequently subdued with a Taser by a campus police officer.³⁷⁰ In April radio shock jock Don Imus created a stir with a racially charged diatribe regarding the Rutgers University women's basketball team, resulting in his dismissal from the airwaves.³⁷¹ No sooner had that brouhaha settled down than the entire country was in shock due to one student's act of premeditated rage on the campus of Virginia Tech University. Cho Seung-Hui murdered a total of thirty-two students and faculty members on April 16.³⁷² Then at Eastern Michigan University, a dysfunctional campus administration attempted to cover up a student's murder resulting in the dismissal of the campus police chief and two administrators.³⁷³

In the summer we found out why the Board of Curators promulgated the consensual amorous relationship policy the previous December.³⁷⁴ On July 12 the *Kansas City Star* reported that UMKC paid \$1.1 million to two females in an out of court settlement due to sexual harassment they endured by two tenured faculty members.³⁷⁵ It was pretty self evident that the curators were well aware of this impending settlement in December. As baseball Hall of Famer Yogi Berra would say, it was déjà vu all over again for UMKC as the local press was relentless in their coverage of this most embarrassing situation. The sexual harassment story was foreshadowed in March by the Provost's decision to resign his position effective July 1, and return to teaching.³⁷⁶

The *Kansas City Star* investigation revealed the provost, Bruce Bubacz, was aware of the university's sexual harassment investigation in 2005 yet still voted in favor of granting full tenure to the two professors accused of the harassment.³⁷⁷ The investigation was conducted by Darlene Scott-Scurry just prior to her departure for the University of Virginia as their Equal Opportunity Programs Director.³⁷⁸ In time, the interim-chancellor at the time of the investigation in 2005, Stephen Lehmkuhle, would become the first chancellor at the University of Minnesota-Rochester.³⁷⁹ The Vice Chancellor of Administration and Finance, Larry Gates,³⁸⁰ would return to the UM System in Columbia; and the Vice Chancellor of Student Affairs, Patricia Long, would depart for the presidency of Baker University,³⁸¹ leaving only Bruce Bubacz at UMKC. In a classic case of closing the barn door after the

cow got out, the current UMKC chancellor, Guy Bailey, ordered a comprehensive re-investigation of the events leading up to the lawsuit's settlement.³⁸²

In response to the shooting at Virginia Tech University, Missouri Governor Matt Blunt created a task force to investigate school safety; and one of its recommendations was arming all university security officers. In retrospect it is amazing how far universities have come since 1968 when Ron Mason, then UMKC'S Police Chief, had to justify the need for armed officers twenty-four hours a day.³⁸³ At that time UMKC students were attempting to limit the campus police to carrying their revolvers between the hours of 5:00PM and 8:00AM. Times have definitely changed. In addition to the department issued Glock .40 caliber semi-automatics handguns, we now can carry a shotgun in our patrol car; several officers carry an AR-15 assault rifle; and the sergeants each carry a Taser. With our Oleoresin Capsicum canisters and expandable batons, we now have more weapons, lethal and non-lethal, at our disposal than ever.

In November Dennis Cesari, the Assistant Vice Chancellor for Business Services, to whom Chief Scott Shelton was accountable, announced the hiring of a consultant to examine two departmental issues: retention and command staff restructuring. For a couple of different reasons I have been wary of consultants and the two issues given didn't justify the money expended by the university. I conducted an examination of the retention issue based on monthly schedules in my files and discovered it was a non-issue at this time. It was readily apparent that when Mike Bongartz was placed in charge of the Patrol division the number of officers leaving the department came to a screeching halt, the revolving door literally quit rotating. From my standpoint this speaks volumes; the Golden Rule (treat others as you would want others to treat you) is far more valuable method of operation than the preferential treatment of cronies.

Two things defined my career on the campus police department: being in the area of criminal activity and making statements that were often prophetic. The crime magnet moniker stands on its own merit. As for the prophetic statements, a couple stand out: telling Harvey Cottle in 1976 that Shad Jefferies was not going to be able to be a cop and a law student simultaneously; telling Jo Anne Taylor in 1979 that Cottle would suspend me if I ever fired my weapon; and asking Jerry Garrett in 1990 if he had examined our department for the thief, which turned out to be Reggie Lee.

Another prophetic statement was made in June 2006. At the time I put my hat, size: Patrolman, in the ring for the captain's position vacated by Wesley W. Essig's retirement. Besides me, five sergeants applied for the position. Now many people thought this absurd but again those same individuals, some on the oral board, did not know that Jerry L. Garrett was directly promoted to captain, completely bypassing the rank of sergeant, after only eighteen months at UMKC in 1973.³⁸⁴ The oral board consisted of several members of UMKC's exempt-staff. Upon sensing an opportune moment I asked Chief Shelton if I could be candid with the panel, to which he replied "the floor is yours." I told the group that if given this position my wife already knew that there would be no vacations for the following two years and that ten-twelve hour days, 6 days a week, was a real possibility. I reasoned that the accreditation process was so far behind that it could not be caught up by merely putting in a forty hour work week. The final part of the captain's selection process was a one-on-one with Chief Shelton who told me that he did not believe the accreditation process was as far behind as I had stated...in other words, I was wrong.



Captain Don Simmons
UMKC Police Dept.

I accepted being passed over for the captain's position gracefully knowing that Don Simmons had his work cut out for him. Wes Essig, who had been placed in charge of the accreditation process, had done absolutely nothing during his final months. In June 2007 Capt. Simmons and Chief Shelton spent two days in a mock assessment with three members of accredited metro-Kansas City police departments. This was similar to the assessment that the CALEA, Inc. representatives would conduct a couple months later. During the mock assessment Chief Shelton discovered the department was so deficient that he didn't even try to be assessed. As of December 2007, we were no longer an accredited law enforcement agency.³⁸⁵

After several months of searching, the Board of Curators in late December finally selected a replacement for Elson Floyd. Gary Forsee, former CEO of Sprint Nextel who had resigned a couple months earlier, was named President of the University of Missouri. Later it was reported that Forsee's severance package at Sprint was worth over \$40 million dollars³⁸⁶ while their stock eventually traded at near "junk status."³⁸⁷

2008

In early January 2008 the consultants hired by the University to assess retention and command restructuring released a preliminary report noting the primary reason many officers had left the department to go elsewhere in law enforcement was for more money and “more action.” Additionally the consultants nixed a proposal by Chief Shelton to greatly expand the supervisory positions on the department. Had the consultant’s bought into Shelton’s plan, the following new positions would have been created: one Major, two Captains and four Sergeants. The consultant’s chastised the idea: “Creation of additional supervisory or management classifications for the primary purpose of creating promotional slots and retaining staff is not warranted.”³⁸⁸ I was adamantly opposed to the extra layer of bureaucracy and let the consultants know that during a one-on-one interview. My primary concern was the re-establishment of the Major’s position, also known as the Assistant Director, since it was my belief that Mike Bongartz would get the position. Now to some this might sound down right dastardly: me not wanting my best friend to get promoted. But having researched the police department’s history I discovered that strange things happen to those with the title: Assistant Director/Major.

For lack of better words I call it “The Curse” and it began with Dennis T. Mayer, Jr. the very first Assistant Director in the history of the University of Missouri Police. Mayer worked at M.U. from 1957 till his passing in 1968 after a brief illness, at age 37.³⁸⁹ His successor Gordon Gear, Sr. had his employment prematurely terminated at age 47 in April 1974 following a contrived internal investigation.³⁹⁰ Gear was succeeded as Major/ Assistant Director by Michael “Mick” Deaver who died in an automobile accident in February 1980 at age 38.³⁹¹ In Kansas City, Archie B. Allen while possessing the title Major/Assistant Director passed away at his residence, reportedly of a heart attack, in May 1973 at age 43.³⁹² His successor Jerry L. Garrett cheated the grim reaper at the age of 33, surviving a one-car motor vehicle accident in mid-November 1977. Garrett’s recuperation lasted nearly four months.³⁹³

In the early 1960’s Bernard C. Brannon was The Director of Traffic Safety and Security thus making Harvey A. Cottle in Kansas City and John Tryon in Rolla, Assistant Directors. Cottle died of a heart attack at his residence in September 1985 at age 57;³⁹⁴ and cancer took the life of John Tryon in 1969 at the age of 44.³⁹⁵ In 2004 Major/ Assistant Director Harry W. Hylander was placed on permanent lay-off status. So far the only person

to have survived and apparently retire from the university with the title of Assistant Director was James S. Smalley at the University of Missouri-St. Louis. (At the time of this writing Jack William Watring, the current MU Chief and MU Major Douglas Schwandt have both held the title Assistant Director.)

Additionally, the consultant's restructuring of the department redistributed many of the duties that had been piled on Mike Bongartz, leaving him only with oversight of uniformed patrol. The other units such as investigations and crime prevention were to be reassigned to Captain Don Simmons, who would be the beneficiary of having the accreditation process removed from his purview and assigned to a sergeant answering directly to the Chief. The consultant suggested the department create two additional sergeants; one specifically assigned to accreditation, with the other assigned to patrol on the day shift. At this point it appeared there would be three promotions in the near future since Sgt. Steve Cole had announced his retirement. Cole came on the department in late 1973 and had been the investigative sergeant for many years prior to returning to uniformed patrol in 2002.



Stephen E. Cole
UMKC Police Dept

On January 28, in attendance at evening roll call was Dennis Cesari, who I figured was going to review the Matrix consultant's report since day shift officers were told to holdover. At 3:05 PM Chief Scott Shelton announced to all assembled his retirement from UMKC in order to assume the chief's position at East Carolina University, Greenville, NC.

From my standpoint, Shelton's departure was not a big surprise since the *University News* in August (2007) had reported that he was being considered for the vacant chief's position at Washington State University³⁹⁶ and he had been a police chief finalist at Clemson University in 2006.³⁹⁷ Although he attempted to conceal it, Shelton was not happy with many things, one being the consultant's refusal to sanction restructuring the department with an additional layer of bureaucracy. And, there was the impending "de-accreditation" [my term] of which he needed to disassociate himself. Conveniently, the East Carolina University Police Department attained accreditation in March 2007. (An ironic tidbit regarding Shelton's departure to E.C.U. is their Chancellor's name, Steve Ballard. He was the individual

Harry Hylander hindered me from interviewing on March 21, 2001, the morning after four cars were broken into on the Hill.³⁹⁸ At that time Ballard was vying for the Provost's position at UMKC, which he eventually obtained; and my job as Blueprint team leader was to apprise him of the UMKC C.A.Re.S. Project.)

Of the many things that I have heard at UMKC one statement stands out for some unknown reason... "Everything happens in threes."³⁹⁹ That was one of former security guard Billy J. Phillips' favorite truisms. In the spring three totally unrelated incidents occurred regarding one current and two former campus police officers. The one thing that tied these three individuals together was their close personal relationship with former Major Harry W. Hylander. Exactly how close was their relationships to the former Assistant Director...well two lived with him in the late 1970s-early 1980s. The other former officer was directly promoted to the rank of sergeant by Hylander, who then acted as best man at his newly minted sergeant's wedding the following year.

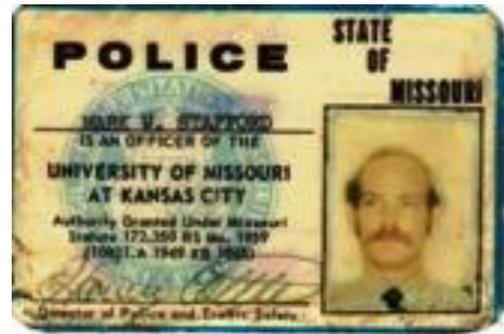
In the late 1970s Dean Leach, a patrolman at the time, lived with Hylander who was a captain.⁴⁰⁰ I always marveled at a commanding officer and subordinate living together because I believe this would have been prohibited on a real police department. This was just another example of Chief Harvey Cottle's improprieties-sanctioned style of management. Dean Leach was a rarity in that he was twice promoted to the rank of sergeant. After completing the police academy in October 1978, he quit the department and went to work for a federal contractor. Shortly thereafter he returned to the department and was promoted to sergeant in late 1980. Months later he once again quit the campus police and joined the Jackson County Sherriff's Department where he stayed approximately a year before returning to UMKC where he was once again promoted to sergeant, in 1984, following Charles L. Cundiff's resignation. If I had a nickname for him it would have been "death-wish Dean." For years his lunch box consisted of four packs of cigarettes and an equal number of Hostess Twinkies. He would often comment to me that no one ever retired from the campus police...all either died or took disability. His defeatist attitude was put asunder in 1998 when Sgt. Stanley Corbett, Jr. retired from the



**William "Dean" Leach
UMKC Police Dept.**

department. In 2001 Leach suffered a heart attack which removed him permanently from uniform patrol, placing him in the investigative unit. In the early morning hours of April 7, 2008 while sleeping in his bedroom, Leach's wife discharged his department issue Glock into him prior to igniting their residence on fire and subsequently shooting herself.⁴⁰¹ The murder-suicide⁴⁰² was a real test for interim-chief Bongartz who tried to maintain civility on a department where many officers knew the grisly details, due to their close contacts with other law enforcement officers, before their supervisors did.

For several years Mark W. Stafford held the prestigious position of Legal Counsel for the Kansas Board of the Healing Arts. Prior to graduating from UMKC in 1984 and Washburn University's School of Law (Topeka, Ks.) in 1987;⁴⁰³ Stafford had been a campus police officer from 1978 to 1984. Additionally, he had been a roommate of Harry Hylander's in the early 1980s.⁴⁰⁴ Once again, how Harvey Cottle allowed this living arrangement to take place, a subordinate and supervisor living together, begs one to question the impartiality or fairness of discipline.⁴⁰⁵ The best evidence I possess of this assertion are Stafford's UMKC Police reports; two of which were employed as my defense when Mike Creech and I were suspended in 1983 for "enforcing city ordinances on city streets."⁴⁰⁶ Undoubtedly Stafford's ability to write detailed/ fact filled reports served him well for years as legal counsel in Kansas, but on April 3, 2008 the *Kansas City Star* reported that Stafford resigned his position because "...[he was] too slow to investigate complaints..."⁴⁰⁷



Mark W. Stafford
Courtesy of Dave Ranney/KHI

Within a month of the tragic death of Dean Leach and Mark Stafford's resignation; the third leg in this triumvirate unceremoniously departed his position as director of security at the University Academy, a local charter school.⁴⁰⁸ This former officer also had a close personal relationship with Harry Hylander. In a throw-back to earlier times, on

October 30, 2000 Jeff A. Swanson was directly promoted to the rank of sergeant by Hylander, who was interim-chief at the time.⁴⁰⁹ Four months earlier he was the officer who shot the canine that the *U-News* reported.⁴¹⁰ On August 19, 2001 Hylander was best man at his new sergeant's wedding.⁴¹¹ Controversy followed Swanson in the succeeding years. In 2010 he was arrested by the Kansas City Police Department on a charge of impersonating an officer while employed at another charter school. In



spite of telephone calls to supervisory officers in an attempt to rewrite history, Swanson was denied the opportunity of being welcomed back on the department in early summer 2008. I have no doubt that had his departure from the first charter school taken place earlier, a telephone call would have been made on his behalf to the chief at that time and everything forgotten.

I can not help but believe that Billy Phillips' statement "everything happens in threes" was right on target in regards to the events that transpired during this very brief period.

The March-April issue of *The Campus Law Enforcement Journal* published an article written by yours truly titled: Researching Your Department's History. After spending a couple of years conducting in-depth research I felt uniquely qualified to provide other campus police agencies with a template detailing the who, what, when, where and how of researching their department's history.⁴¹² Being quite proud of my accomplishment I mailed a copy of the article to all retired members of the police department. Also included in the mailing was a UMKC fundraising brochure that incorporated a photo of me in uniform with a quote about giving to the university.⁴¹³ For several years I gave a small donation each month to the UMKC Archives for all the help they provided.

Summer 2008 brought another change at the top of the UMKC's organization and a much publicized DWI arrest by the campus police. In June Chancellor Guy Bailey announced he was turning down the top spot at Georgia State University;⁴¹⁴ only to follow that one month later with an announcement that he was accepting a similar position at Texas Tech University.⁴¹⁵ Several months earlier I wrote a letter to Dennis Cesari (the administrator to whom the campus police chief answered) questioning the

wisdom of promoting individuals who simply use UMKC as a stepping-stone on their road to success. Cesari had asked the department members to write him with suggestions regarding the interim-chief's position, due to Shelton's departure. With absolutely nothing to lose I aired out the department's mode of operation as "alcohol fueled leadership"⁴¹⁶ for the previous thirty years. I made a recommendation to Cesari based on solid verifiable/ documentable proof; and made it very clear that many staff and faculty were sick and tired of turnover at the top of the organization for pure personal gain. It appeared to me that no one did anything anymore for the common good; it was all done for personal gain or down right greed. I believe my statements hit home with some of the higher-ups in the campus administration and their actions later confirmed it.

In late June Kansas City Royals ball player Alberto Callaspo was arrested by a couple midnight-shift officers for Driving While Intoxicated. Every media outlet in Kansas City detailed the "arrest by the UMKC Police" and interestingly nobody questioned our authority to stop the driver, in spite of his celebrity status.⁴¹⁷ This would NEVER have happened had it not been for Chief Scott Shelton. I cannot give him enough kudos for allowing us to perform in the legal manner we should have been operating for decades. The letter of understanding⁴¹⁸ with the city of Kansas City was just a formality... we were, and always had been, a functioning law enforcement agency. The difference now is the handcuffs are on the bad guy's hands, not ours. The fact I was here to observe this transformation take place, and document it, delights me. Yet it also saddens me, because of all the great police officers I saw run off who did an excellent job in apprehending lawbreakers and were berated for it by prior members of the command staff. UMKC Police officers can now perform the job they swore to do.....uphold the law.

After Guy Bailey departed UMKC for greener Texas pastures, MU President Gary Forsee placed a former business executive at the helm of our campus pending the selection of Bailey's successor. With the economy in a meltdown; all the wanna-be Chancellor Candidates probably demanded a giant benefits package. Interim-Chancellor Leo Morton publicly stated in August he did not want the position to which he was temporarily placed.⁴¹⁹ In December President Forsee called off the search and installed Mr. Morton as UMKC's new Chancellor.⁴²⁰ Within a week of his announcement as chancellor Morton gave the thumbs up to the selection of Michael Bongartz as the new UMKC Chief of Police.⁴²¹ There is no doubt in my mind that the letter I wrote Dennis Cesari in February was employed in selecting the

internal candidate as opposed to looking outside the University. Hopefully UMKC has learned a lesson about these so-called nationwide searches because they always seem to discover someone who looks great on paper; talks a great line about what they are going to do for the university, and then “bailey out” when offered a financial windfall from another institution.

2009

January 1, 2009 was the first day the UMKC Police Department had a police chief with absolutely no ties to Harvey A. Cottle. Michael Bongartz began his tenure in the same manner in which he had led the department the prior ten months... totally uneventful. Unlike Jerry L. Garrett who found it necessary to issue a memo stating that all policies were still in force; or Harry W. Hylander who immediately promoted a crony, Bongartz did nothing drastic his first weeks; except fill his vacated captain's position.

In spite of an economy that continued to melt down and a university order to freeze hiring; the department was allowed to promote two individuals. Joseph Rucinski, a former Jackson County deputy, was promoted to captain; and Jennifer Lea Nuss was promoted to fill Rucinski's vacated position. Nuss became the second female to be promoted to sergeant in UMKC police history. Several weeks earlier Mary E. Cooper, UMKC's first female officer and sergeant passed away.

In March I turned 55 years old setting in motion my plan which I fomented earlier to retire from the university. Contingent in my plan was the need to secure another place of employment for my final days in the workplace.

In September the *University News* did a personality profile on me which was the result of a good natured banter I had with the paper's editor the night of August 11. On that night Alexia Stout-Lang did a ride along, splitting her time with the evening and dogwatch crews. During shift change I good naturedly thanked the midnight shift for coming to work, allowing me to go home; and subsequently thanked a young lady who sat apprehensively at our conference table. Benjamin Essig,⁴²² retired-captain Wesley Essig's son, introduced her to me as Alexia from the University News. Immediately I uttered her last name completely disarming the editor, inquiring how I knew her. After some more banter she stated that she wanted to talk in greater detail regarding my website www.universitypoliceman.com I consented to an interview with Melissa Renee Cowan, who wrote a piece about me titled: Writing the diary of a campus cop.⁴²³ Included in the article were a couple of circa 1972 photos ...wow what a difference 37 years makes.

On October 22, 2009 I submitted my intent to retire papers for the purpose of terminating employment with the University of Missouri. For the past several months I interviewed with a couple of Kansas City's

outstanding employers. In October The Metropolitan Community College offered me a position as an unarmed public safety officer. At the time MCC was in the initial stages of creating their own armed campus police department, which was one of the recommendations given by Missouri Governor Matt Blunt’s Task Force following the Virginia Tech shooting in 2007. For me this was the perfect ending to a new beginning. I would remain in an educational environment doing what I liked best while I “double – dipped” getting a pension and a paycheck simultaneously.⁴²⁴

On November 6, 2009 the UMKC Police Department hosted a retirement reception for me and my wife Verna at the Administrative Center. It was a happy day for me. Former officers and sergeants that I had thoroughly enjoyed working with in the past attended the get together. Mike Bongartz made it an exceptional day by awarding me a plaque with a badge affixed to it. Unlike Willard Robertson, the over-twenty year UKC Watchman who retired in 1964, I was not made an “honorary lieutenant for the day.”⁴²⁵



Don Simmons, Pat Fasl and Mike Bongartz
Courtesy of Alexia Stout-Lang

Epilogue

When I began writing and researching the police department's history in 2001, no one could have convinced me that I would witness a total transformation of the command staff in the following seven years. In the past rarely did a university administrator ask how things were going; I believe they simply did not care. All honors for the campus police department's transformation is due Larry Gates and Dennis Cesari since they were the first to question why officers left the department; and then, set out to do something about it.

During my research I observed the shoulder patch of the Harvard University police which consists of three open books with the Latin word VERITAS spelled out. If there is anything I strived for during the writing of this narrative it was *veritas*. After an exhaustive forty-eight month search of archived university records, microfilmed Board of Curator's minutes, and rolls of microfilmed newspapers I ceased my examination in late 2006; yet continuing to document events till 2009. The first two years I wrote from memory to pass time following the 2001 letter of reprimand. Had Harry W. Hylander, Jr. not penned that totally unnecessary diatribe, this body of work would not have commenced. My stated goal of setting the record straight has been accomplished. And, in the process, I have exposed to the world individuals by the name of Rummans, Coons, Hyde and the many others at M.U.; Robertson and Nash at U.K.C.; and the dozens of UMKC officers who have protected their respective campuses day and night for decades bravely and unselfishly.

If there is anything I wish would come from this narrative it would be that supervisors, irrespective of their occupation, would treat their subordinates better than I experienced during much of my career as a university police officer.



Appendix 1.

Dear Chief Cottle:

On March 2, 1983 you issued me an inter-department correspondence in which you suspended me without pay, March 3, 4, 5, 6, and 9 inclusive, and placed me on 90 days probation, effective March 3, 1983. Please consider this my formal written grievance protesting this suspension.

Contrary to the allegations contained in your inter-departmental correspondence of March 2, 1983, I did not violate any known departmental policy regarding the enforcement of city ordinances on city streets. To the best of my knowledge during my employment and prior to the incident giving rise to my suspension, I had never been advised, either verbally or in writing, of any long standing policy or order regarding enforcing city ordinances off University property. To the contrary, such activities have always been considered acceptable practice, condoned by the police department without subjecting the officers to disciplinary action.

Therefore, any attempt to now discipline me constitutes unlawful discriminatory application of this alleged policy.

I hereby request that the five-day suspension and 90 day probation be rescinded, that my record be purged of any reference to them and that I receive full back pay for the five days I have lost.

Your prompt response to this grievance will be greatly appreciated.

Appendix 2.

Section 172.350 Missouri Revised Statutes - 1969 delineates the authority and jurisdiction of University Police:

“---- to protect property and to preserve peace and good order in the public buildings and upon the campuses, grounds and farms over which they may have charge or control.”

“---- which certificate shall clothe him with the same power to maintain order, preserve peace and make arrests as is now held by peace officers; --- may in addition expel from the public buildings, campuses, grounds and farms, persons violating the rules and regulations that may be prescribed by the board of curators or others under the authority of the board.”

Most streets through the university of Missouri campuses, except UM-SL, are municipal or state owned property and not the property of the University. Because of this, and the necessity for University Police, under certain circumstances, to perform required police duties off University property in connection with crimes committed on the campus, certain officers have been commissioned as City Police or County Sheriff's deputies in order to assist those governmental bodies and to assist the University Police in performance of their required duties.

The policy of the University of Missouri is that the jurisdiction of University Police while on duty shall be exercised off property owned or controlled by the University only as follows:

University Police, who are commissioned as City or County officers, are authorized to act under the authority of such commissions off University property only when authorized by the appropriate Chief of Police or Sheriff, and with the authority of the Chief or Acting Chief of the University Police, except as hereinafter provided.

Arrest warrants shall be served off University property by appropriate local, county, or state law enforcement officers unless the authority of the Chief or Acting Chief of the University Police Department is obtained.

The University Police are otherwise authorized as follows:

Interviews and investigations of crimes committed on University property are authorized to be conducted off University property.

University Police are authorized to pursue in “hot pursuit” for arrest purposes persons known or suspected of committing a felony or having been observed committing a misdemeanor on University property or to recapture an escaped arrestee.

Stolen University property may be recovered wherever found if it can be legally confiscated. University police may assist in serving search warrants when necessary to the success of the investigation and with the authority of the Chief or Acting Chief.

Except as otherwise specified herein, requests from citizens off University property for assistance shall be referred to appropriate local, county, or state law enforcement authorities unless the authority of the Chief or Acting Chief of the University Police Department is obtained.

University Police are authorized to assist other police officers in the vicinity of the campus when such officers’ lives or welfare are threatened and they request such assistance.

Traffic violation citations or arrests by officers commissioned as City Police are authorized only on streets within the immediate campus area and then only in those instances when the immediate safety of students and other citizens is directly jeopardized.

University Police are authorized to perform appropriate duties at the scenes of auto accidents on streets in the immediate area of the campus when such action is necessary to care for injured persons or to assist in the movement of traffic.

University Police are authorized to perform necessary police duties on municipally owned streets in and through the campus or contiguous thereto in order to facilitate and supervise the movement of vehicular and pedestrian traffic onto and off the campus.

Any actions not covered herein shall be taken only after authority for such action is obtained from the Chief or the Acting Chief of the University Police Department.

Appendix 3.

DESCRIPTION

Mr. Fasl is an independent, self-confident man who faces difficulties and responsibilities squarely. He appears quite calm and optimistic. At times, his inner directed manner may make him appear quite insensitive to the feelings of others. He appears to be a very careful, persistent, organized and dependable man. He believes in work before play. He likes to work within a structured framework where what is expected and how it will be done are spelled. He has a strong sense of duty and responsibility, and can work well with information requiring discretion and confidentiality.

He has strong beliefs as to what is right and wrong, and does things by the book. He generally holds to rather strict standards at times. However, he may sometimes be too rigid and inflexible to adapt easily to change, and may experience some difficulty in unfamiliar situations. He generally deals well (with) stress in a conventional, moralistic fashion. He may have an unrealistic self perception which often excludes ordinary human weakness.

He sees himself as a caring, friendly man, who can be assertive when he needs to be. He probably avoids active conflict with others, preferring to take the "high road" in disagreements. He may at times be perceived as smug. Underneath, he has a somewhat suspicious nature, is sensitive, and may be easily hurt in interpersonal and work situations. There is some potential for brooding and resentment.

Index

H History of the UMKC Police

D Diary of a Campus Cop

Abbott, Benjamin B. H44; D19
Allen, Archie B. H24,25,50,53; D2, 129
Appleman, Joe H32,33
Aust, James G. H18,22
Baker, Sterling H43; D37
Baldwin, William R. H6,7
Bangs, Mervin R. H47
Barnett, Orville M. H5
Barth, Edgar L. H29
Belcher, John M. H18,22
Billings, William H. H34,42
Blessing, Brian M. D114,116
Bongartz, Michael D57, 59, 64, 65, 66, 69, 78, 91, 117, 118, 121, 124, 127, 129, 137
Boulware, Richard D37
Brannon, Bernard C. H21,22,23,24,32; D37, 64, 110, 129
Brown, Frank D61
Burkholder, Gary D. D34
Cates, Frank W. H47
Cesari, Dennis D125, 127, 130,134
Cole, Stephen E. D47,130
Cook, Michael J. D76, 86,87
Coons, John Frank H6,7; D123
Cooper, Mary E. H40; D7,8,15,33,47,136
Corbett, Jack R. D50, 51, 69
Corbett, Stanley Jr. D4,13,14,57,131
Cottle,HarveyA.H23,24,27,31,32,33,41,48,53;D6,8,9,12,15,21,25,29,30,31,33,35,37,40,43,51,88,118,121,127,129
Cox, Walter R. H6,7
Creech, Michael R. D31,32,42,132
Cundiff, Charles L. D23,24,25,28,31,32,34,35,36,42,45,46,63,130
Cupp, Harkless D8,35
Deaver, Michael "Mick" H52; D129
De Foe, Luther M. H5,6

Delaney, Patrick "Mike" D55,56
 De Long, David L. H41,42
 Dennis, William D. H43
 Doerr, John Joseph "Joe" D15,47,62,79,82
 Essig, Wesley W. D5, 48, 50, 53,58,81, 85,102,104,105, 107,108,
 113,121,128,136
 Frazier, Ira S. H30,40,50; D5,6,113
 Galvin, Richard D20
 Garrett, Jerry L. H50; D6, 12, 13, 15, 16, 21, 27, 29, 30, 39, 40, 45, 51, 52,
 61, 65, 67, 70, 85, 87, 94, 134
 Gates, Larry D114,125,126
 Gear, Gordon H29,50,51,52; D129
 Gibbons, Kelley D37
 Gilliland, Martha D92,94,109,116
 Hanan, John P. H8
 Harper, Claiborne H29,43,49
 Hart, Beverly B. H8,10
 Hawley, Don D19,20
 Holloman, Frank C. H45,47,48,49; D37,42,46,63,64
 Hollomon, Robert "Glen" H47
 Hyde, Tilford N. H8,10
 Hylander Harry W. Jr. D2, 6, 7, 32, 37, 39, 40, 94, 97, 99, 102, 104, 105,
 107, 108,115,129,130, 136
 Jackson, Everette L. H16,22,39,49
 Jamison, James T. H5
 Jefferies, Shad D8,9,12,127
 Jones, Roosevelt H47
 Karabas, William G. D37
 Kelley, Clarence M. H23,27,37
 Kennedy, Mervyn R. H10
 Knigge, William, H. Jr H17
 Koontz, Patrick C. D73,78
 Knight, David C. D2,3,4,13,17,19,24
 Laws, Samuel Spahr H4
 Lay, Omer H17; D122
 Layman, Timothy J. D54,68,78,106
 Leach, William "Dean" D60,69,76,107,131
 Lee, Reginald D. D51,52,53,60,61,63,127
 Long, Richard N. H13,31; D110
 Loutzenhiser, Paul H13,15,16,22,38

Major, Horace F. H6,7
Marchand, Charles D60,75
Marchael, Thomas A. D49,73,75
Marcum, F.L. H13,15,16,22,38
Maserang, Roger H41
Mason, Ronald E. H24,29,32,33,41,51,53; D37,77,103,112,127
Mata, Richard "Danny" D47
Maupin, Leonard H6
Mayer, Dennis T. H13,21; D129
McAuliffe, Thomas J. D76
McLaughlin, Cornelius "Neil" D77,103,112
Mettenberg, Alfred J. H27,41
Montgomery, Robert H27; D11,12
Morgan, Edward D53,54,59,108,110,113
Murray, Thornton E. H18,22
Nash, Harold "Hal" H3
Nelson, James H46; D37
Niemann, Louis H6,7
O'Bannon, James R. H19,22
O'Bryan, Kathryn "Faye" H13
Olsen, Edwood J. H16, 33, 34 D28,113
Olson, James H25,28; D117
Otto, Fred H. D112
Papish, Barbara H35,36
Parker, William E. H50
Patrick, Reginald C. H38
Pennington, Nick B. D4,11,13
Pepper, Wendell Wayne H13,23
Peters, Everett L. D39
Phillips, Billy Joe D2,4,131,133
Powell, Norman D. H30; D25,2630, 31
Reynolds, Arlo E. H25,28,42,43; D11,16,113
Ringo, George G. H8,10
Robertson, Willard H1
Rule, Jesse H6
Rummans, Andrew Jackson H4
Sandusky, Kenneth D. H42
Schuepbach, John K. D3
Sevier, John H. H19,22
Shelton, Jeffrey Scott D103,105,107,108,114,118,127,128,130,134

Simmons, Donald S. D78,122,128,137
Smutz, Earl H2
Stafford, Mark W. D132
Stafford, William H6
Stead, Arnold H42
Swanson, Jeff Alan. D76,104,117
Tanner, Kenneth E. H24,28
Thompson, George D. H8
Timbrook, Glen H19,22
Tinsley, Raymond L. H8
Tryon, John H31; D110,129
Walker, Judith E. H40; D7
Watchman's Statute H6,58
Watrings, Jack William D118,119,130
Westcott, Arthur L. H6,7
Wiggs, Harris H13, 17,22,23
Williams, Lewis B. H30,38,40

Notes

-
- ¹ In 1975 during a remodeling of the Fine Arts Building, all the hallway baseboards that were stripped of wax that summer were removed and replaced. *UMKC Reporter*, "Final remodeling plans approved," April 2, 1974; Box 3; Folder 22; KC:1/372/00, University of Missouri-Kansas City Archives, hereafter referred to as UA-KC
- ² Stephen C. Hayes. "U.M.K.C. workers to strike Monday," *Kansas City Times*, October 28, 1972, p.2C.
- ³ *Curators of University of Missouri... vs. Public Service Employees Local No. 45...*, 520 S.W.2d 54
- ⁴ Dianne Winkler. "Cops wage war on bike thieves," *University News*, June 20, 1974, page 8.
- ⁵ Pat Levine. "Bike registration urged to thwart peddling thieves," *University News*, November 6, 1975 p.3.
- ⁶ UMKC Police Report case report number 4260, (hereafter referred to as C.R.N.) August 4, 1975, UMKC Police Records
- ⁷ UMKC Police Report C.R.N. 4361, September 23, 1975, UMKC Police Department Records
- ⁸ *Kansas City Kansan*, "Man killed by KCK officers," February 13, 1984, page 2; Also see: *Kansas City Kansan* "Officer cleared in shooting," February 19, 1984, page 2A.
- ⁹ *Kansas City Star*, "Historic homes," July 27, 1975, page 3A.
- ¹⁰ Gaylon White. "Volker Park: Paradise Lost," *Town Squire*, September 1970, page 38.
- ¹¹ UMKC Police Report C.R.N. 5406, UMKC Police Department Records
- ¹² *UMKC Reporter*, "Education building set," March 23, 1973, Box 3, Folder 22, KC:1/372/00, UA-KC
- ¹³ Linda Clifford. "Past preserved in tudor mansion," *University News*, October 26, 1972, page 6.
- ¹⁴ *UMKC Reporter*, November 8, 1974, Personality Profile, Box 3; Folder 23; KC:1/372/00, UA-KC
- ¹⁵ Patricia Levine. "Former housewife now herself as police officer," *University News*, Oct. 16, 1975, p.1.
- ¹⁶ Standard 305 (a) (iii); *ABA Standards for approval of law schools and interpretations and policies*, August 1983
- ¹⁷ Memorandum, July 9, 1976; Box 77; Folder 11; Chancellor's Files, KC:1/6-8/1, UA-KC
- ¹⁸ David M. Allender. "Community policing-exploring the philosophy," *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, March 2004, pages 18-22
- ¹⁹ Letter of Transfer, Jerry L. Garrett to Fasl, December 16, 1976, Personal files of UMKC Police Officer Patrick J. Fasl, hereafter referred to as the Fasl Files
- ²⁰ James C. Olson. "Serving the University of Missouri A memoir of campus and system administration," Columbia, MO: University of Missouri Press, 1993, page 89.
- ²¹ Letter of Reprimand, Jerry L. Garrett to Fasl, June 30, 1977, Fasl Files
- ²² *University News*, "Truman campus business officer dies," March 13, 1980, page 1.
- ²³ Interview with Retired-UMKC Police Captain Edwood Olsen , May 17, 2003
- ²⁴ Letter of Transfer, Jerry L. Garrett to Fasl, August 26, 1977, Fasl Files
- ²⁵ Letter of Reassignment, Jerry L. Garrett to Fasl, September 26, 1977, Fasl Files
- ²⁶ Letter of Reassignment, Edwood Olsen to Fasl, January 5, 1978, Fasl Files
- ²⁷ The Twin Oaks are two eleven story T-shaped buildings that have approximately twenty-nine apartments per floor.
- ²⁸ David Firestone. "Smoke engulfs building-450 flee fire at Twin Oaks," *Kansas City Star*, January 30, 1978, page 1.
- ²⁹ Six years later firefighter Thomas Spahr was burned over one fifth of his body while extinguishing a heating oil fire in the basement of the Twin Oaks. Soon thereafter all of Kansas City's firefighters were issued "bunker pants" which would have protected Spahr from the flames that day. See: Jennifer Dokes and Diana Dawson. "Fire at apartments near Plaza forces evacuation of 400," *Kansas City Star*, January 5, 1984, page 1; and, Celeste Hadrick. "Firefighter leads crusade for protective pants," *Kansas City Star*, February 16, 1984, page 4A
- ³⁰ The Twin Oaks Apartments did not become University property till October, 1998. See: Letter, Jerry Garrett to all Police Department Personnel, September 29, 1998, Fasl Files
- ³¹ *University News*, August 20, 1979, page 21.
- ³² Tony Murphy. "Hauber resigns housing post," *University News*, September 21, 1967, page 1.
- ³³ Office of the Secretary of State, Charter no. 00212045; Online search of business: <http://www.mo.gov>
- ³⁴ Jackson County Department of Records, Instrument no. 1998K0033724; online search at: <http://records.co.jackson.mo.us/localization/menu.asp>
- ³⁵ Here are a couple of interesting facts about the property at 33rd and Woodland and its owner. Since the

-
- early 1960's the property and the building, which contained the liquor store and a beauty shop, had been owned by Dorothy Bruno, owner of Bruno's bonding. In the book *Battle Behind the Badge*, retired KCPD Captain Robert B. Heinen described the Bruno family business. In 1961, Bruno was the only woman called before the same Grand Jury that indicted Bernard Brannon. In January 1979, approximately nine months before UMKC Police Sgt. Mary Cooper purchased the liquor store, Bruno sold the property.
- The liquor store known as Big Joe's, was formerly owned by Joseph A. Cipolla and Joseph C. Mandacina, and had been in business since the late 1960's. In 1976, Mandacina was found guilty of mail fraud, having been a target of the U.S. Department of Justice Crime and Racketeering Section, commonly known as the Strike Force. Currently, Mandacina owns Diamond Joe's, the former Chouteau Inn, which is the only bar in Kansas City-North with a permit for topless dancers. Source: Jackson County Department of Records, Boston Heights, Lot 1; *K.C. Times*, 4-25-1961, p.1; *Office of the Secretary of State*, Charter No. X00067105 and 00148708; and, *K.C. Star*, 1-6-1994, page 1.
- ³⁶ Richard A. Serrano. "UMKC Chief: Robbers win one round," *Kansas City Times*, October 10, 1979, p.1.
- ³⁷ *Kansas City Star*, "Fire damages liquor store, nearby buildings," June 16, 1980. page 3A.
- ³⁸ In 1983, the property was re-acquired by Dorothy Bruno from the same individual to whom she had sold it three years earlier. Currently the property is a vacant lot, owned by a church to which Bruno bequeathed it prior to her death in March 1999. Source: Jackson County Department of Records, 1983K 0587239 The fire was not investigated as an arson due in part to a shortage of trained investigators on Kansas City's Police and Fire Department's at the time. See: Myron Levin, "Officials cite profits from arson," *Kansas City Star*, February 17, 1984, page 3A.
- ³⁹ Three letters regarding arrest at Law School, Box 175; Folders 5 and 6; KC:1/9/1, Chancellor's Files, UA-KC
- ⁴⁰ Arlo Reynolds obituary, "Deaths and funerals," *Kansas City Star*, June 7, 1997, page C-5.
- ⁴¹ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 8124, January 30, 1980; FasI Files
- ⁴² The names of the supervisor and his subordinate roommate, both of whom worked for the UMKC Police Department for several years, will not be disclosed at this time, though their names appear in the 1980 UMKC Police Telephone Directory, a copy of which exists in the FasI Files.
- ⁴³ KCPD Interdepartmental Communication, RE: KCPD Armed Robbery C.R.N. N-48846; FasI Files
- ⁴⁴ UMKC Police Supplemental Report, C.R.N. 8124, January 30, 1980, FasI Files
- ⁴⁵ UMKC Traffic Safety and Security Report, C.R.N. 1751, March 28, 1971; UMKC Police Records. Also see: Box 2; Folder 8; C:1/27/2, Coordinator of Security Files, University of Missouri-Columbia Archives (hereafter referred to as C.O.S. Files, M.U. Archives)
- ⁴⁶ Cindy Eberting. "Youth charged in killing-holdup of retired KC Police Sergeant." *Kansas City Star*, December 28, 1996, page C-1.
- ⁴⁷ *The Informant*, K.C.P.D. periodical, "Officially Speaking," January 2007, page 3. online www.kcpd.org
- ⁴⁸ *University News*, "Burglars caught," February 21, 1980, p.2.
- ⁴⁹ Dozens of Memorandums, UMKC Police Correspondence from Harvey Cottle, FasI Files
- ⁵⁰ Barbara Whitaker, "Fear of crime casts a shadow over night courses at UMKC," *Kansas City Star*, November 19, 1980, page 1.
- ⁵¹ Letter of Duty Reassignment, Jerry L. Garrett to FasI, November 21, 1980, FasI Files
- ⁵² Letter of Duty Reassignment, Jerry L. Garrett to FasI, January 5, 1981, FasI Files
- ⁵³ Memoranda regarding in-service E-calls; Cundiff to All commissioned officers-Health Sciences Division, December 1, 1981; FasI Files
- ⁵⁴ The position title Patrolman was changed to Police Officer in the early 1980's due to its non-gendered nature
- ⁵⁵ *The Spectrum*, "Board of Curators approves mid year salary, wage increases," October 15, 1981, Box 1; Folder 5; UW:5/3/8, UA-KC
- ⁵⁶ Performance Appraisal Manual- Used in completing UM-UW Form 29B; Box 4; Folder14; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ⁵⁷ Letter, with attachment; Harvey Cottle to Frank Holloman, May 1, 1972; Box 4; Folder 14; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ⁵⁸ While working the on the Hill as a Patrolman, Cundiff lost a walkie-talkie after setting it on the patrol car's roof, only to have it returned by a city officer who recovered it in the street. And, once while escorting a hospital walk-away back to Truman Medical Center, Cundiff was stabbed, by the patient,

-
- with a drawing compass. Source: UMKC Police Records, C.R.N. 5569, December 21, 1976 and C.R.N. 5590, January 9, 1977.
- ⁵⁹ Steven Woodward and Robert J. Pessek. "The Hyatt Horror: 111 dead, 188 hurt and a city in shock," *Kansas City Star*, (a special section) July 19, 1981, page 1.
- ⁶⁰ Dea Anne Damico, "Tragedy affects campus," *University News*, August 26, 1981, page 16.
- ⁶¹ Letter of Reassignment, Harvey Cottle to FasI, November 19, 1981, FasI Files
- ⁶² See footnote number 42 in regards to the supervisor and the subordinate roommates.
- ⁶³ UMKC Police Report C.R.N. 82-0599, May 28, 1982; UMKC Police Records
- ⁶⁴ Letter of Reassignment, Harvey Cottle to FasI, June 3, 1982, FasI Files
- ⁶⁵ Memorandum from Cottle to All officers, Subject: E-calls, breaks, building checks, March 29, 1974; FasI Files
- ⁶⁶ Statement taken from: FormUM-UW5; Box 25; Folder 14; KC:1/51/1, Business Manager Files, UA-KC
- ⁶⁷ Letter of Suspension, Harvey Cottle to FasI, July 6, 1982, FasI Files
- ⁶⁸ Letter, Harvey Cottle to All Commissioned Police Officers, October 13, 1982, FasI Files
- ⁶⁹ Unlike today, in the year 2005, where one officer per shift works Hospital Hill; in the old days two officers, one very often being a Sergeant, would work together.
- ⁷⁰ Carol Vanetti, Hospital Hill parking survey prompts action by city officials," *Newsletter*, a publication of the UMKC School of Medicine, Volume 7; Number 12; July 1978, page 11.
- ⁷¹ UMKC Police Report, off-campus report number 83-18A-19, February 15, 1983, FasI Files
- ⁷² Letter, Harvey Cottle to Joe Doerr, March 2, 1983; Box 41; Folder 18; KC:1/52/1, Vice Chancellor Files, UA-KC
- ⁷³ Letter of Transfer, Jerry L. Garrett to FasI, February 22, 1983, FasI Files
- ⁷⁴ Letter of Suspension, Harvey Cottle to FasI, March 2, 1983, FasI Files
- ⁷⁵ Burkholder possessed a Bachelor's degree and had been passed over several times by lesser-qualified individuals in his pursuit to attain the rank of Sergeant. Gary had absolutely no respect for Cundiff who was his Commander also; and despised Cottle. Gary joined the department in 1971 and about 18 months later decided to join the armed forces. While in basic training a previously undetected physical malady arose and he was subsequently discharged from the military for medical reasons. Gary was forced to seek he assistance of the Veteran's Administration to regain his position when Cottle refused to rehire him. The first time I met him was days after he rejoined the department in May 1973, having the honor of being assigned a stationary patrol in the first floor men's rest room of Haag Hall, which at that time was a known hangout for homosexual activity.
- ⁷⁶ On September 27, 1977 I did the exact same thing and was written up by Hylander on Cottle's orders. See: Letter, Harry Hylander to Harvey Cottle, September 30, 1977, FasI Files
- ⁷⁷ UMKC Police Report, off-campus report, January 28, 1983, FasI Files
- ⁷⁸ See footnote numbers 42 and 62.
- ⁷⁹ The University's grievance and seniority policy, Collected Rules section 380.010 and 350.050, were approved by the Board of Curators in response to a labor strike on the Columbia campus in the Fall 1966. Source: *The Maneater*, "Not so bad," December 14, 1966, page 8.
- ⁸⁰ Memoranda, Harvey Cottle to All commissioned officers, July 15, 1983, FasI Files
- ⁸¹ *Rules and Regulations- February 1, 1984*, FasI Files
- ⁸² See: A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department, page 31, for a complete description of Frank C. Holloman, Sr.
- ⁸³ *UMPD Regulations Booklet*, Box 2; Folder 1; C: 1/27/1, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives. Also Box 1; Folder 70; C:1/27/1, Chief of Police Files, UMC Archives
- ⁸⁴ Letter, Frank Holloman to C. Brice Ratchford, June 2, 1974; Box 1; Folder 10; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives. Also: *Columbia Missourian*, "Police manual sets forth rules," May 11, 1974, page 28.
- ⁸⁵ Informational Memorandum, from Frank Holloman, February 24, 1972; Box 2; Folder 2; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ⁸⁶ *The Spectrum*, "UM Police have the campuses covered," January 20, 1983, pages 2-3. (with photos of the four campus police chiefs) Box 1; Folder 6; UW:5/3/8, UA-KC
- ⁸⁷ Cecilia Chamberlin, "Likes quiet campus," *University News*, September 24, 1970, page 9. Also see: Harvey Cottle's obituary, *Kansas City Times*, September 3, 1985, page C-6.
- ⁸⁸ Letters, Rebecca West to Harry Hylander and Linda Wiese to Harry Hylander, August 3, 1984, FasI Files
- ⁸⁹ *Ibid.* West to Hylander Letter

-
- ⁹⁰ “Pete” has worked for the police department on the Hill since 1974 and has provided me with verification of numerous incidents that he has witnessed during his tenure. He was one of our most competent radio dispatchers before becoming a security guard at the Dental School in 2001, upon the closure of the Medical School police/dispatch office, M1-301, when all communications were centralized on the main campus.
- ⁹¹ *P.R.N.* (a publication of the UMKC School of Medicine), “New two level parking lot is completed,” February 1988, page 1 with photo of parking area 66, which accommodated 220 vehicles. The lot remained open till May 2005 when it was closed in preparation for the construction of a parking garage.
- ⁹² Letter, Jerry Tapscott to Fasl, October 5, 1984, Fasl Files
- ⁹³ Letter of Reprimand, Jerry Garrett to Fasl, October 23, 1984, Fasl Files
- ⁹⁴ Letter of Reassignment, Harry Hylander to Fasl, October 23, 1984, Fasl Files
- ⁹⁵ Collected Rule 330.020, <http://www.system.missouri.edu/uminfo/rules/personnel/330020.htm>
- ⁹⁶ In the Circuit Court of Jackson County, Missouri: No.CV85-0412; also see; *Kansas City Star*, “KC man sues MU, three security guards,” January 16, 1985, page 12A.
- ⁹⁷ *The Spectrum*, “Policy adopted on defense, protection of UM employees,” May 12, 1983, p.4. Box 1; Folder 6; UW:5/3/8, UA-KC
- ⁹⁸ Two page document on Jurisdiction; Box 1; Folder 13; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ⁹⁹ Memoranda, Harvey Cottle to All Officers, August 16, 1985, Fasl Files
- ¹⁰⁰ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 85-0325, UMKC Police Records
- ¹⁰¹ Letter of Transfer, Harry Hylander to Fasl, April 23, 1985, Fasl Files
- ¹⁰² *Kansas City Police Department 2001*, Paducah, KY: Turner Publishing Co., 2001, page 55.
- ¹⁰³ Letter, Jerry Garrett to All Commissioned Officers, May 6, 1985, Fasl Files
- ¹⁰⁴ Letter of Transfer, Harry Hylander to Fasl, August 23, 1985, Fasl Files
- ¹⁰⁵ *Kansas City Times*, “Deaths,” September 3, 1985, page C-6.
- ¹⁰⁶ Polk City Directory; Official Manual State of Missouri; SBC White Pages; Jackson County, MO property records; and Interview with Emma Gear, January 7, 2006.
- ¹⁰⁷ 107 Northeast 73rd Street, Gladstone, MO also known as: PT TR 1 EAST Gashland Annex, Book 3214, p.221, See: <http://recorder.claycogov.com/iRecordClient/REALSearchByName.aspx>
- ¹⁰⁸ 737 East 72nd Terrace, KCMO, also known as Brownwood Park, Lot 45
- ¹⁰⁹ Memoranda, Jerry Garrett to All Police Officers, January 21, 1986, Fasl Files
- ¹¹⁰ Memoranda, Jerry Garrett to All Departmental Employees, January 20, 1986, Fasl Files
- ¹¹¹ *UMKC Reporter*, “Personality Profile,” November 8, 1974; Box 3; Folder 23; UW:5/3/8, UA-KC
- ¹¹² Letter of Transfer, Harry Hylander to Fasl, January 22, 1986, Fasl Files
- ¹¹³ Ricardo “Danny” Mata, by my reckoning, became UMKC’s first Hispanic campus cop.
- ¹¹⁴ Memoranda, Harvey Cottle to All Officers, August 16, 1985, Fasl Files
- ¹¹⁵ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 86-0242, May 12, 1986, UMKC Police Records
- ¹¹⁶ Jack Corbett’s term of affection for the members of his Security staff at the Sears, Roebuck and Co. store at the Metcalf South Shopping Center.
- ¹¹⁷ Jenny Deam, “KCK murder trial may test ‘battered woman’ defense,” *Kansas City Star*, February 9, 1984, page 1A; and: Diane Walker and Warren T. Liston, “Hodges case mistrial,” *Kansas City Kansan*, March 2, 1984, page 2A.
- ¹¹⁸ Kathryn M. Nelson, “Joan Hodges convicted of shoplifting charge,” *Kansas City Star*, December 15, 1988, page 4-C; and Tony Rizzo, “Probation violation put Hodges in prison,” *Kansas City Times*, December 21, 1988, page B-3.
- ¹¹⁹ Jack R. Corbett’s obituary: *Kansas City Star*, “Funerals,” December 2, 2000, p.B-4
- ¹²⁰ E. Thomas Mc Clanahan, “KC Vietnam memorial damaged by car,” *Kansas City Star*, March 6, 1987, page A-1.
- ¹²¹ Tom Jackman, “Police say man accidentally hit memorial site,” *Kansas City Times*, March 7, 1987, Metro section, page 1.
- ¹²² Letter, Jerry Garrett to All Police Officers, March 11, 1987, Fasl Files
- ¹²³ *Kansas City Times*, “Guns for retirees,” January 17, 1976, p.2B
- ¹²⁴ Memoranda, Wesley W. Essig to all officers and dispatchers, May 2, 1988, Fasl Files
- ¹²⁵ For an explanation of the six categories on the Performance Appraisal Form, please see chapter titled: “November 30, 1981”
- ¹²⁶ Copy of Performance Evaluation, Fasl Files

-
- ¹²⁷ In the early 1980's Morgan told me a story that at the time had no relevance. In the mid-1970's while Morgan was the plain clothes investigator, Chief Harvey Cottle ordered him to get rid of a box of files. While telling me the story Morgan badgered me several times with the question, "...do you know what was in there?" I figured they were real old case files in need of destruction and thought very little about it...till 2003. When I read of the surveillance brouhaha at M.U. in 1974, detailed in A History of the UMKC Police and M.U. President C. Brice Ratchford's order, my thoughts were rekindled to that conversation. Having been given an old complaint/case number log book (Fasl Files), there are numerous case numbers that have been totally obliterated, leaving no trace of why the number was issued. A report titled Surveillance written by Sgt. Archie Allen in 1966 regarding the "beard and sandal set" at an off-campus location was titled "Suspicious Person" in the case log book, which probably explains why it escaped detection when the UMKC Police files were purged. In 1975 Ed Morgan was directly promoted to the rank of sergeant.
- ¹²⁸ John Liebnitz, "Pursuit of stolen car yields suspected bomb," *Kansas City Star*, August 21, 1988, p.27A. Also see: Greg Kuhl, "2 charged after weekend car theft," *Kansas City Star*, August 22, 1988, p.3A.
- ¹²⁹ See photograph; *KC Star*, Aug.21, 1988, p.27A.
- ¹³⁰ Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to All Police Sergeants, March 11, 1987, Fasl Files
- ¹³¹ It was this type of rotation in 1974 that caused part of the uproar with the officers at M.U. that resulted in Gordon Gear's dismissal. See: Paul Kenkel, "Police study may spur change," *Columbia Missourian*, April 4, 1974, page 2.
- ¹³² Pat O'Neil, *From the bottom up: The story of the Irish in Kansas City*. KCMO: Seat O' The Pants Publishing, 2000. p.83 photo of three Delaney Brothers, all KCPD officers.
- ¹³³ Jackson County, MO: Brownwood Park, Lot 67,
- ¹³⁴ Steve Penn, "Five injured, one critically, in car crash," *Kansas City Times*, April 20, 1989, page A-1.
- ¹³⁵ Steve Kaut and Rick Montgomery, "Man flees hospital after crash," *Kansas City Star*, April 20, 1989, Page A-1.
- ¹³⁶ *The Informant*, a Kansas City Police Department publication, July 2002, p.5. <http://www.kcpd.org>
- ¹³⁷ Sgt. Corbett worked for the University police since 1969, having transferred from M.U. to UMKC in August 1970 to take Lewis B. Williams place. Sgt. Corbett retired in 1999 and his recollection of past events helped tremendously in the development of this narrative.
- ¹³⁸ Copy of Performance Evaluation, Fasl Files
- ¹³⁹ Matt Campbell, "Services closed for move to Troost," *University News*, April 8, 1982, page 1.
- ¹⁴⁰ UMKC Police Report, off-campus report, August 16, 1989, Fasl Files
- ¹⁴¹ On November 2, 1989 a crime took place that irritated both Mike and I for some thereafter. My personal vehicle was stolen from the same location that the tab theft had occurred.
- ¹⁴² UMKC Police Report, off campus report, October 22, 1989, Fasl Files
- ¹⁴³ Dale Leibach, "Civilian sought in broadening investigation of detectives," *Kansas City Times*, November 25, 1975, page 1.
- ¹⁴⁴ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 90-0685, September 1, 1990, UMKC Police Records
- ¹⁴⁵ Scott Hettrick, "Former UMKC Sergeant charged with taking computer," *Kansas City Star*, September 29, 1990, page C-6.
- ¹⁴⁶ *Kansas City Star*, "Guilty plea-Ex-Sergeant admits stealing," October 25, 1990, page C-2.
- ¹⁴⁷ Bill Bell, Jr., "Officer reassigned after tampering conviction," *Columbia Missourian*, October 15, 1995, p.7. Also see: <http://www.mormonism.com/Outrages>, Chapters 4 and 6.
- ¹⁴⁸ S. Kathleen Burt, "\$52,000 in equipment stolen from UMKC," *University News*, October 1, 1990, p.1.
- ¹⁴⁹ Ibid.
- ¹⁵⁰ *Kansas City Star*, "UMKC faculty member assaulted," October 18, 1990, p.C-2. Also see: Stacy Kathleen Burt, "Faculty member assaulted at P.A.C.," *University News*, October 22, 1990, p.1.
- ¹⁵¹ *University News*, September 3, 1990, page 2.
- ¹⁵² *Kansas City Star*, "UMKC Rape report false, police say," November 7, 1990, page C-2.
- ¹⁵³ Teresa J. Gaines, "Crime casts shadow on campuses-A murder happens every 10 days at a U.S. college," *Kansas City Star*, April 11, 1990, page A-1.
- ¹⁵⁴ Teresa J. Gaines, "Proposed law to require colleges to report crimes worries schools," *Kansas City Star*, April 12, 1990, page C-2.
- ¹⁵⁵ University of Missouri News Release, March 1973; Box 2; Folder 41; C:1/27/1, Chief of Police Files, UMC Archives

-
- ¹⁵⁶ University of Missouri Policy Manual, PE 116. Also see: University of Missouri Human Resources Manual, HR 111, <http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/hr/manual/>
- ¹⁵⁷ Letter, Frank Holloman to Harvey Cottle, January 8, 1974; Box 2; Folder 9; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ¹⁵⁸ *University News*, "Major Allen dies," June 15, 1973, p.1.
- ¹⁵⁹ Freedom of Information request, military records of Jerry L. Garrett
- ¹⁶⁰ a.) *University News*, "Comings and goings," August 30, 1973, p.3. with photo of Garrett
b.) Richard A Serrano, "Law, order prevail at U.M.K.C.," *Kansas City Times*, June 5, 1975, p.15A
c.) Dan Barnett, "Police Chief retires: Garrett leaves after 29 years on the force," *University News*, April 24, 2000, p.1.
- ¹⁶¹ Ibid.
- ¹⁶² See: Kansas City Police Department; www.kcpd.org, policy and procedures, eligibility pools.
- ¹⁶³ Gordon Witkin, et., al., "The men who created crack," *U.S News and World Report*, August 19, 1991, pages 44-53.
- ¹⁶⁴ UMKC Police Report, off campus number issued, August 30, 1991, Fasl Files
- ¹⁶⁵ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. unknown, date unknown, report lost
- ¹⁶⁶ KCPD Report C.R.N. 92-025158, statement to investigator, Fasl Files
- ¹⁶⁷ Missouri Commission on Human Rights case #P-10/91-00600, UA-KC
- ¹⁶⁸ Jackson County, MO case #16CV92-18948. See: www.courts.mo.gov/casenet/base/welcome.do
- ¹⁶⁹ *Kansas City Star*, "Fatal shooting-Man, 31, shot in UMKC parking lot," November 10, 1991, page B-2
Kansas City Star, "Brother of victim is held," November 11, 1991, page B-2
Kansas City Star, "Gunshot death-Victim's brother is charged," November 13, 1991, page C-2
- ¹⁷⁰ Memorandum, J. Joseph Doerr to All faculty and staff, March 29, 1991, Fasl Files
- ¹⁷¹ Ted Sickinger, "Accord on land east of plaza...nature center and more planned for site to be sold by University to foundation," *Kansas City Star*, November 22, 1996, page A-1
- ¹⁷² UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 92-0570, November 5, 1992, Fasl Files
- ¹⁷³ UMKC Police Report, off campus report, June 22, 1993, Fasl Files
- ¹⁷⁴ Car prowlers were commonplace on the Hill for years; in fact, my first apprehension in 1976 was two juveniles breaking into vehicles on the 2400 block of Charlotte St. In 1982, while assigned to the dayshift with Sgt. Cundiff, I was involved in the apprehension of at least six more prowlers. Source: UMKC Police Records
- ¹⁷⁵ Ed Whigam, "Notes from 2076," *University News*, November 25, 1996, page 10, UA-KC
- ¹⁷⁶ *Kansas City Star*, "Body identified," April 16, 1998, page C-2
- ¹⁷⁷ KCPD Report, C.R.N. 94-102213, statement to detective Trabue, Fasl Files
- ¹⁷⁸ Document, UMKC Police Department weapons trade in list, signed and dated April 7, 1994, Fasl Files
- ¹⁷⁹ Letter, Harry W. Hylander to All Police Personnel, August 31, 1994, Fasl Files
- ¹⁸⁰ Federal Communications Commission Form 574-L, 940824, August 24, 1994, HSC Dispatch Office
- ¹⁸¹ Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to All Personnel, November 18, 1992, Fasl Files
- ¹⁸² Chris Thomas, "Bikes help campus police peddle justice," *University News*, September 12, 1995, page 1
- ¹⁸³ Kathleen Isaacson, "Bike cops patrol UMKC," *Perspectives*, Spring 1996, page 22, KC:1/373/007, UA-KC
- ¹⁸⁴ Leslie E. Baze, "M.U. Police begin bike patrol," *Columbia Missourian*, October 6, 1994, page 9.
- ¹⁸⁵ *University News*, "Police Blotter," November 28, 1995, page 2-3
- ¹⁸⁶ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 96-0056, January 30, 1996, Fasl Files
- ¹⁸⁷ Letter, Peter Maxwell to UMKC Police Officer Roger Gordy, Fasl Files
- ¹⁸⁸ Mike Rice, "UMKC faces \$50,000 fine by EPA for asbestos," *University News*, November 2, 1987, page 1. Also see: *Kansas City Star* (State Edition) "Complaint of asbestos at UMKC," August 6, 1986, page 10A.
- ¹⁸⁹ Chancellor's Memorandum No. 97, George Russell to All faculty and staff, March 5, 1991, Fasl Files
- ¹⁹⁰ Freedom of Information Request, Environmental Protection Agency, Fasl Files
- ¹⁹¹ *Kansas City Star*, "Business Announcements—Banking," February 19, 2008, page D16.
- ¹⁹² *Kansas City Star*, "Murder ends his spree," June 25, 1937, page 1
- ¹⁹³ Letter of recognition, Harry Hylander to Fasl, November 4, 1996, Fasl files
- ¹⁹⁴ Dan Barnett, "Police Blotter," *University News*, December 9, 1996, page 11.
- ¹⁹⁵ Joseph Morton, "M.U. Police Chief to retire, help train officers," *Columbia Missourian*, January 18,

-
- 1995, page 15.
- ¹⁹⁶ Jennifer Bowles, "M.U. Police chief has open door," *Columbia Missourian*, July 21, 1995, page 1.
- ¹⁹⁷ Bill Bell, Jr., "Back to basics for M.U. Chief?" *Columbia Missourian*, September 27, 1995, page 1.
- ¹⁹⁸ Michelle Taute, "Reorganization plan rankles M.U. officers," *Columbia Missourian*, November 11, 1996, page 1.
- ¹⁹⁹ Michelle Taute, "Professor asked to assess M.U. Police troubles," *Columbia Missourian*, Nov 6, 1996, p.13.
- ²⁰⁰ *Kansas City Star* (Johnson County Edition), "M.U. Police Chief removed from job pending review," December 5, 1996, page C-10.
- ²⁰¹ *Campus Law Enforcement Journal*, "Connecticut Association of campus law enforcement Administrators elects officers," January/February 2006, with photo, page 7.
- ²⁰² See: <http://www.mofop.org/momap.htm> Also: Tom Shaw, "Late cops legacy," The Maneater online, August 27, 1996 <http://theman eater.com/article.php?id=9370>
- ²⁰³ Letter, Jerry Garrett to all Department personnel, April 14, 1997, Fasl Files
- ²⁰⁴ KCPD Report, C.R.N. 97-062288, June 15, 1997, Fasl Files
- ²⁰⁵ Joe Lambe, "With wrench and courage, witness captured assailant," *Kansas City Star*, April 9, 1998, page A1.
- ²⁰⁶ *Kansas City Star*, "Man sentenced," May 29, 1998, page C-2.
- ²⁰⁷ Letter, Jerry Garrett to all UMKC Police Department Personnel, July 30 1997, Fasl Files
- ²⁰⁸ Cheryl Shaffran and J.C. Davis, "Age old problem may not be solvable, only tolerable," *University News*," September 14, 1998, p.6.
- ²⁰⁹ Senate Bill 475, RSMO 590.115.6, effective date 8-28-96
- ²¹⁰ Letter, Jerry Garrett to All UMKC Police Officers, December 1, 1997, Fasl Files
- ²¹¹ P.O.S.T. Newsletter, February 7, 1996, Fasl Files
- ²¹² Ibid.
- ²¹³ *Code of State Regulations* (Missouri), 11 CSR 75-15
- ²¹⁴ UMKC Police Report, off campus report, February 10, 1998, Fasl Files
- ²¹⁵ Mackey Mitchell Zahner Associates *UMKC Volker Campus Master Plan—May 28, 1998*, Fasl Files
- ²¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pages 22-23
- ²¹⁷ Yael T. Abouhalkah, "Neighbors cry foul about development," *Kansas City Star*, May 24, 1998, pg. J-3.
- ²¹⁸ Mike Rice, "Research park uproots neighborhood," *University News*, March 14, 1988, page 1.
- ²¹⁹ Patrick Dobson, "Problems inside and out," *Pitch Weekly*, January 14, 1999, pages 12-17.
- ²²⁰ Jeffrey Spivak, "When activism gets action," *Kansas City Star*, October 19, 1998, page A-1.
- ²²¹ *Kansas City Star*, "Homeowners hear of U.M.K.C. plan," July 19, 1968, page 1.
- ²²² Lynn Franey, "UMKC official in charge of expansion is retiring," *Kansas City Star*, November 7, 1998, page C-2.
- ²²³ Lyn Franey, "UMKC leader to step down," *Kansas City Star*, January 14, 1999, page A-1.
- ²²⁴ Manuel Pacheco, "UMKC's position wasn't fairly presented," *Kansas City Star*, May 11, 1999, page B-6.
- ²²⁵ Letter, Gerald D.Jensen to All faculty and staff, May 7, 1999, Fasl Files
- ²²⁶ Jackson County MO Records, Doris Marie Addition 02-3841, Lots 8-9. Online Searches; http://www.co.jackson.mo.us/ser_os.shtml Approximately six months after the house's sale, a structure fire took place resulting in it being demolished soon thereafter. Jay Thornton, photographer, "Fire damage," *Pitch Weekly*, October 14-20, 1999, p.8. Also see: Eric Shimamoto, "Prof loses property in UMKC house fire," *University News*, October 4, 1999, p.1.
- ²²⁷ Nathan Dinsdale, "Prairie Dogg," *The Pitch*, December 18, 2003, page 50.
- ²²⁸ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 98-0220, April 21, 1998, Fasl Files
- ²²⁹ Hearne Christopher, Jr. "Blot this," *Kansas City Star*, May 19, 1998, page E-6.
- ²³⁰ Richard A. Serrano, "Law, order prevail at U.M.K.C." *Kansas City Times*, June 5, 1975, page 15A.
- ²³¹ 1979 UMKC Police Roster; Box 2; Folder 9; C: 1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, MU Archives
- ²³² Aaron B. Neal, "Chief Garrett proud of his force," *University News*, April 4, 1995, page 2.
- ²³³ Letter, Jerry Garrett to All Patrol Personnel, September 4, 1998, Fasl Files
- ²³⁴ Minutes of the UMKC Faculty Senate, April 15, 1997.
See: <http://www.umkc.edu/fsenate/files/R970415.html>
- ²³⁵ *Kansas City Star*, "Metro Digest—Twin Oaks," October 17, 1998, page C-2.

-
- ²³⁶ Luke Echterling, "Campus police work to keep students safe and break stereotypes," *University News*, January 25, 1999, page 8
- ²³⁷ Letter, Chief Garrett, Capt. Essig, Capt. Morgan and Capt. Hylander to All Patrol Personnel, September 4, 1998 with attached schedule.
- ²³⁸ *UMKC Inside*, (a publication for the UMKC campus community by University Communications) "UMKC Police Chief wins national award," September 25, 1998
- ²³⁹ Ben McCarthy, "UMKC Police Chief nabs award," *University News*, November 2, 1998, page 1.
- ²⁴⁰ UMKC Police Report, off campus report, December 28, 1998, Fasl Files
- ²⁴¹ Patricia Levine, "Students to augment campus police," with photo of Dennis Kalthoff, *University News*, October 23, 1975, page 1. UA-KC
- ²⁴² UMKC Police Department Policies and Procedure Manual, effective January 21, 1991, Fasl Files
- ²⁴³ UMKC Police Report, off campus report, October 18, 1999, Fasl Files
- ²⁴⁴ *Spectrum*, "UM System enacts Voluntary Retirement Incentive Program," December 1991, Box2; Folder 13; UW:5/3/8, UA-KC
- ²⁴⁵ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 99-0758, December 3, 1999, Fasl Files
- ²⁴⁶ Mark Morris, "Felon receives 19 year penalty," *Kansas City Star*, September 8, 2000, page B-8.
- ²⁴⁷ This is the day that the K.C. Chief's Hall of Fame linebacker Derrick Thomas was involved in a one car vehicular accident that paralyzed him, resulting in his death seventeen days later.
- ²⁴⁸ JC Davis, "Charges brought against Twin Oaks shooting suspect," *University News*, January 31, 2000, page 1.
- ²⁴⁹ Letter, Patrick Fasl to Gerald D. Jensen, April 24, 2000, Fasl Files
- ²⁵⁰ Dan Barnett, "Police Chief retires....," *University News*, April 24, 2000, page 1.
- ²⁵¹ Piper Fogg, "Chancellor says transformation, biologist say mumbo-jumbo," *Chronicle of Higher Education*, November 1, 2002, pages 10-12.
- ²⁵² Lynn Franey, "Gilliland's effort to revamp UMKC well underway," *Kansas City Star*, October 26, 2001, page A-1.
- ²⁵³ Paul Smith, "Diverse group explores design for UMKC future," *University News*, August 21, 2000, p.1.
- ²⁵⁴ UMKC Announcement to UMKC Employees, August 29, 2000 8:48 AM, Fasl Files
- ²⁵⁵ Letter, Harvey Cottle to Frank Holloman, October 7, 1971; Box; Folder; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²⁵⁶ Letter, Harvey Cottle to Frank Holloman, MARCH 27, 1972,; Box 4, Folder 19; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files
- ²⁵⁷ Letter, Frank Holloman to Mike Hodge, March 29, 1972; Box 1; Folder 8; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files,
- ²⁵⁸ Document from Tom Linder, Jr., Georgia Bureau of State Planning and Community Affairs Officer, regarding SEADOC Administrative and Fiscal Procedures; Box1; Folder 13; C:16/10/1, Institute of Public Safety Records, UMC Archives
- ²⁵⁹ Harvey Cottle biographical data sheet, Box 2; Folder; C:1/27/2, C.O.S. Files, UMC Archives
- ²⁶⁰ *Columbia Missourian*, "M.U. Academy graduates 17," August 2, 1972, page 3.
- ²⁶¹ *University News*, "Hearing held on Gay Union," August 30, 1973, page 1.
- ²⁶² See: <http://www.umkc.edu/police/staff/CR2.htm>
- ²⁶³ Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to All Departmental Personnel, January 21, 1986, Fasl Files
Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to Dr. Doerr, March 26, 1987, Box 78; Folder 17; KC:1/52/1, UA-KC
Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to Jerry Jensen, July 3, 1991, Box 89; Folder 15; KC:1/52/1, UA-KC
Letter, Jerry L. Garrett to UMKC Personnel, October 27, 1999, Fasl Files
- ²⁶⁴ Dan Barnett, "Police Blotter: June 9, 2000," *University News*, August 21, 2000, page 2.
- ²⁶⁵ Yellow Overtime Request, UMKC Form No. 233 (11-69), initialed by Wesley W. Essig, Fasl Files
- ²⁶⁶ Letter, Amy Hackmann to Pat Fasl, August 20, 2000, Fasl Files
- ²⁶⁷ E-Mail, Gordon Starr to Patrick Fasl, November 17, 2000, 10:51 PM, Fasl Files
- ²⁶⁸ E-Mail, Harry Hylander to Patrick Fasl, October 18, 2000, 11:35AM, Fasl Files
- ²⁶⁹ Letter, Tim Layman to All Officers, April 9, 2001, Fasl Files
- ²⁷⁰ Dan Barnett, "Police Blotter: October 5, 2000," *University News*, October 16, 2000, page 2.
- ²⁷¹ Dan Barnett, "Police Blotter: October 16, 2000," *University News*, October, 23, 2000, page 2.
- ²⁷² Fatimeh El-Sherif, "SGA sheds light on dark areas," *University News*, November 20, 2000, page 2.
- ²⁷³ Christine Vendel, "Retiring police officer honored," *Kansas City Star*, October 3, 2000, page B-2,
- ²⁷⁴ Mike Hand eventually became the Executive Director of the Missouri Peace Officers Association and later the Officer in Charge of the Jackson County Drug Task Force. See: Linda Man, "This week's

-
- newsmaker,” *Kansas City Star*, May 16, 2004, p.B-4.
- ²⁷⁵ James K. Lakey had risen on Hospital Hill over time from the position of Administrative Associate II to Associate Dean of Finance and Administration at the School of Medicine. The local press reported in 1988 that Lakey’s residence was searched for evidence of alleged sports betting. In April 1989, Lakey pled guilty in federal court to a bookmaking charge. He was sentenced to six months of in-house arrest and fined \$28,000 of which \$18,000 had been seized at the time of his arrest. See: *Kansas City Times*, “Searches turn up computers” December 14, 1988, page A-17; *Kansas City Times*, “Three admit gambling on sports events.” April 3, 1989, page B-6, and *Kansas City Star*, “Two men indicted in mob death, Bar owner who helped authorities was killed at his home in Gladstone,” May 5, 1993, page C-1. If you believe in the six degrees of separation try this out: Former-Sgt. Mary Cooper’s liquor store named Big Joe’s where Chief Harvey Cottle was shot in 1979, was formerly co-owned by Joseph C. Mandacina whose son, John A. Mandacina, in December 1993 was sent to prison for killing Larry Strada in June 1990. Strada was a bookmaker associated with individuals involved in the gambling probe involving Lakey. From the Mob’s point-of-view Strada made the unpardonable error of co-operating with the Feds. See: Matt Campbell, “Trial begins in ’90 murder-for-hire case,” *Kansas City Star*, September 8, 1993, p. C-2; and Tom Jackman, “Two men get life in slaying,” *Kansas City Star*, December 28, 1993, page B-1.
- ²⁷⁶ Kendrick Blackwood, “Brain wash: Chancellor Martha Gilliland takes UMKC on a long strange trip,” *The Pitch*, September 20, 2001, cover story. See: <http://pitch.com/Issues/2001-9-20/news/feature.html>
- ²⁷⁷ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 00-0737, December 3, 2000, FasI Files
- ²⁷⁸ Inter-departmental correspondence, Pat FasI to major Harry Hylander, December 30, 2000, FasI Files
- ²⁷⁹ Inter-departmental correspondence, Pat FasI to Capt. Essig, January 1, 2001, FasI Files
- ²⁸⁰ The University of Missouri-St. Louis Police Department was the first campus police department in Missouri to be accredited, having done so on December 10, 2000 and subsequently reaccredited in March 2004. See: <http://www.umsl.edu/~asd/police/pdf> The UM-Columbia Police Department was accredited in March 2001. See: www.mupolice.com/accred.php
- ²⁸¹ Inter-departmental correspondence, Pat FasI to Sgt. Swanson, February 18, 2001, FasI Files
- ²⁸² Ibid.
- ²⁸³ Inter-departmental correspondence, Pat FasI to Major Hylander, February , 2001, FasI Files
- ²⁸⁴ E-mail letter, Harry Hylander to Pat FasI, February 22, 2001 4:27 PM, FasI Files
- ²⁸⁵ A personal computer, with internet accessibility, was installed in the temporary police office, M1-211, on the Medical School dock in the summer 2005. Officer Charles Marchand spearheaded the acquisition of surplus University equipment.
- ²⁸⁶ Dan Barnett, “Police Blotter: March 21, 2001,” *University News*, April 2, 2001, page 2.
- ²⁸⁷ Letter of Reprimand, Harry Hylander and Scott Shelton to FasI, March 22, 2001, FasI Files
- ²⁸⁸ *Kansas City Star*, Editorial “UMKC’s Blueprint,” September 2, 2001, page B-8.
- ²⁸⁹ *The Faculty Advocate*, December 2000, Vol.1, No. 2, page 9.
- ²⁹⁰ *The Faculty Advocate*, December 2001, Vol.2, No. 2, pages 9 and 10.
- ²⁹¹ University of Missouri Collected Rules and Regulations, No. 180.060 D.
See: <http://www.umssystem.edu/ums/departments/gc/rules/information/180/060.shtml>
- ²⁹² Paul Horsley, “New dean sets brisk tempo,” *Kansas City Star*, October 20, 2002, page K-1.
- ²⁹³ Patrick J. FasI, *Diary of a Campus Cop*, 2007, page 10.
- ²⁹⁴ MUPD History. <http://www.mupolice.com/about.php>
- ²⁹⁵ In the FasI Files is a photocopy of Jason Gibson’s original, “An Historical Overview of the University of Missouri-Rolla Police Department,” which has been amended.
See: http://campus.UMR.edu/police/hist_pd2.htm
- ²⁹⁶ Lawrence O. Christensen, *UM-Rolla: a history of MSM/UMR* (Columbia: University of Missouri Printing Services, 1983) page 295.
- ²⁹⁷ The door logo that had been on UMKC Police cars for decades was the result of UMKC copying KCPD’s door graphics, which were the result of a 1969 contest (KCPD Memorandum 69-4, January 31, 1969) that a Kansas City Art Institute student had won. See: *KCPD 2001 Yearbook*, page 36.
- ²⁹⁸ Interdepartmental Memo, Pat FasI to Sgt. Jeff Swanson, August 17, 2002, FasI Files
- ²⁹⁹ RSMO 610.010
- ³⁰⁰ Shashank Bengali, “Star, University settle lawsuit,” *Kansas City Star*, April 2, 2003, page B-1.
- ³⁰¹ Kevin Murphy and Shashank Bengali, “Auditors disclose problems in U. System,” *Kansas City Star*,

-
- April 27, 2003, page 1.
- ³⁰² UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 87-0158, March 24, 1987, UMKC Police Records
- ³⁰³ D.M. Targovnik, "Case was pieced together slowly by prosecutor, auditors, police," *Columbia Missourian*, August 23, 1994, page 1. Also see: Will Sentell, "Ex-MU employee admits embezzling," *Kansas City Star*, June 23, 1994, page C-1.
- ³⁰⁴ University of Kentucky Public Relations news release. See:
www.uky.edu/PR/News/Archives/2003/May2003/03-05_police_chief.htm
- ³⁰⁵ John Raughter, "M.U. police hope to gain accreditation," *Columbia Missourian*, March 15, 1996, p.1.
- ³⁰⁶ Kentucky Law Enforcement News, December 2003, Volume 2, Number 4, page 7.
docjt.jus.state.ky.us/Magazines/Issue%208/Issue_8.pdf
- ³⁰⁷ Jill Laster, "Hunt for UK police chief remains underway," *Kentucky Kernel*, March 10, 2009.
Online at: <http://kykernel.com> Archives search.
- ³⁰⁸ Michael Leahy, "Vehicle strikes student at crosswalk," *University News*, November 3, 2003, page 1.
- ³⁰⁹ Lynn Franey, "UMKC student struck by car dies," *Kansas City Star*, February 15, 2003, page B-1.
- ³¹⁰ Letter, Dale Close to Scott Shelton, July 10, 2001; and letter Scott Shelton to Dale H. Close, July 13, 2001. *UMKC Police Department Strategic Plan: Fiscal Years 2002-2006, September 2001*, page 26, Fasl Files
- ³¹¹ *U.M.K.C. Community*, "105 violations issued in enforcement campaign-Pedestrian safety is top UMKC concern," December 2003, page 1. and: Ahmad Safi, "Traffic safety campaign a success," *University News*, November 17, 2003, page 3.
- ³¹² Letter, Dale Close to Scott Shelton, July 10, 2001; *UMKC Police Department Strategic Plan: Fiscal Years 2002-2006, September 2001*, page 26, Fasl Files
- ³¹³ Kevin Murphy, "Chancellors to get raises," *Kansas City Star*, July 30, 2003, page B-1.
- ³¹⁴ Since 2001, Sgt. Weishar was the UMKC Police Dept's first CALEA (Commission on Accreditation of Law Enforcement Agencies, Inc.) accreditation manager; his promotion to Captain followed upon Edward Morgan's VERIP retirement in December 2002.
- ³¹⁵ Letter, Scott Shelton to Command Staff and Sergeants, Thursday, October 30, 2003, with attachment "Workplace of Choice ideas," Fasl Files
- ³¹⁶ E-mail, Sandra Leach to UMKC Faculty, Staff; Monday, 9/13/2004 4:07PM, Fasl Files
- ³¹⁷ E-mail, Scott Shelton to all officers and supervisors, Tuesday, 7/27/04 11:19AM, Fasl Files
- ³¹⁸ E-mail, Scott Shelton to all officers, Thursday 8/26/2004 3:06PM, Fasl Files
- ³¹⁹ University records shall not be destroyed or otherwise disposed of by any University officer, or employee on their own initiative. See:
<http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/fa/management/business/manual/0903.shtml>
- ³²⁰ E-mail letter, Scott Shelton to listserv of UMKC Police Dept., 9-20-2004 3:21PM with attachment; Letter, Rick Anderson to All Police Department personnel, September 20, 2004.
- ³²¹ Ahmad Safi, "Garage security increases after larcenies," *University News* online, September 27, 2004
<http://www.unews.com/media/paper274/news/2004/09/27/News/Garage.Security.Increases.After.Larcenies-732334.shtml?noreferrer&sourcedomain=www.unews.com>
- ³²² *Ibid.*
- ³²³ Statement to KCPD Detective Komoroski, July 29, 2004; KCPD CRN 04-068864, Fasl Files
- ³²⁴ Ashan Latif, "Swinney Censors Paper," *University News* online, April 19, 2004
<http://www.unews.com/media/paper274/news/2004/04/19/News/Swinney.Censors.Paper-664821.shtml?noreferrer&sourcedomain=www.unews.com>
- ³²⁵ E-mail, Martha Gilliland to UMKC Faculty; UMKC Staff, Tuesday 5/4/2004 9:06 AM, Fasl Files
- ³²⁶ Lynn Franey, "Gilliland faces more resistance," *Kansas City Star*, November 18, 2004 page A1; "Faculty groups rebuke Gilliland," November 19, 2004, page A1; and Editorial, "Floyd must resolve UMKC turmoil," November 21, 2004, page B-10.
- ³²⁷ E-mail, Martha Gilliland to UMKC Everyone, Friday 12/3/2004 11:01 AM, Fasl Files
- ³²⁸ Dawn Bormann, "A support for fellow officers," *Kansas City Star*, December 23, 2004, page B-1.
- ³²⁹ Tony Rizzo, "Former Grandview officer sentenced in Leawood crash," *Kansas City Star*, September 1, 2005, page B-1.
- ³³⁰ Lynn Franey, "UMKC plans to raze Twin Oaks," *Kansas City Star*, January 25, 2005, Page B-1.
- ³³¹ Derek Simons, "Groundbreaking for Oak Street West," *University News*, November 13, 2006, p.1.
- ³³² Hearne Christopher, "Smoke this," *Kansas City Star*, February 13, 2005, Page F-2.

- ³³³ Lynn Franey, "Interim chancellor chosen for UMKC," *Kansas City Star*, April 27, 2005, Page B-3.
- ³³⁴ Lynn Franey, "Separation of UMKC not option, Floyd says," *Kansas City Star*, May 17, 2005, Page B-1.
- ³³⁵ Lynn Franey, "Parallels in speech prompt apology," *Kansas City Star*, June 15, 2005, Page B-1.
- ³³⁶ Lynn Franey, "UMKC town-gown split grows," *Kansas City Star*, June 19, 2005, Page B-1.
- ³³⁷ E-mail announcement to UMKC Everyone, Monday 7/25/2005 10:51 AM, Fasl Files
- ³³⁸ Lynn Franey, "Former UMKC chancellor dies," *Kansas City Star*, August 19, 2005, Page B-3.
- ³³⁹ E-mail letter, Patrick Fasl to Scott Shelton, 8-4-2005 6:47 PM, Fasl Files
- ³⁴⁰ Ahmad Safi, "Police Blotter, Feb. 15, 2005" University News online, February 21, 2005
<http://www.unews.com/media/paper274/news/2005/02/21/News/Police.Blotter-871792.shtml?noreferrer&sourcedomain=www.unews.com>
- ³⁴¹ Jack Watring was a former Missouri Highway Patrolman who attended the first session of the University Police Academy in 1971. After a "nation-wide search" he was selected to replace Michael "Mick" Deaver as Assistant Director at MU in 1980. After having elected in 2002 to take advantage of VERIP (voluntary early retirement incentive program) Watring came out of retirement in May 2003 to become M.U.'s Police Chief, following in the footsteps of Brannon, Cottle, and Mason.
- ³⁴² "Purpose of the [CALEA] Commission," See:
<http://www.calea.org/newweb/accreditation%20Info/Accred%20Program%20Info.htm>
- ³⁴³ See: <http://archive.columbiatribune.com/2005/mar/20050312comm001.asp>
- ³⁴⁴ Mike Wells, "KU fan alleges assault by police chief," *Columbia Daily Tribune*, March 9, 2005, at:
<http://showmenews.com/2005/Mar/20050309News004.asp>
- ³⁴⁵ Tony Messenger, "Investigation shortcomings show problems run deep at university," *Columbia Daily Tribune*, June 1, 2005, at: <http://archive.columbiatribune.com/2005/jun/20050601feat001.asp>
- ³⁴⁶ Tony Messenger, "Justice still elusive as case against KU fans goes away," *Columbia Daily Tribune*, November 29, 2005, at: <http://archive.columbiatribune.com/2005/nov/20051129feat001.asp>
- ³⁴⁷ John Darkow cartoon, at: <http://archive.columbiatribune.com/2005/jun/20050605comm051.asp>
- ³⁴⁸ See: http://www.courttv.com/news/hiddentraces/boyinthebox/side_precious.html
- ³⁴⁹ Christine Vendel, "Precious Doe case: Lessons learned," *Kansas City Star*, June 3, 2005, Page A-1.
- ³⁵⁰ Tanyanika Samuels, "Community mourns mystery girl-Sorrow mixes with push to find killer," *Kansas City Star*, May 2, 2001, Page A-1.
- ³⁵¹ Lee Hill Kavanaugh and Lyn Horsley, "As city learns name of small victim, residents also grasp her significance," *Kansas City Star*, May 6, 2005, Page A-1
- ³⁵² Christine Vendel, "Officers to be honored in Precious Doe case," *Kansas City Star*, July 17, 2007, p. B2
- ³⁵³ UMKC Police Report, C.R.N. 06-0188, See: Emily Iorg, *University News* Police Blotter, 3/20/06
<http://media.www.unews.com/media/storage/paper274/news/2006/03/20/News/Police.Blotter-1710059.shtml?sourcedomain=www.unews.com&MIHHost=media.collegepublisher.com>
- ³⁵⁴ *Ibid*
- ³⁵⁵ Kurt Eichenwald, *Conspiracy of Fools* (New York, NY: Broadway Books, 2005) page 20.
- ³⁵⁶ Dan Margolies, "Back home, Lay's legacy assessed," *Kansas City Star*, May 26, 2006, page C1.
- ³⁵⁷ Dan Margolies, "In the eyes of the law, Lay, in death, not a felon," *Kansas City Star*, July 11, 2006, page D12.
- ³⁵⁸ *Official Manual of the State of Missouri*, (commonly called the Blue Book) 1963-64, page 525; 1965-66, page 541; and 1967-68, page 514.
- ³⁵⁹ Mara Rose Williams, "Two tenants remain at Twin Oaks towers," *Kansas City Star*, June 30, 2006, p.B5
- ³⁶⁰ Frank Tinkard, "Two holdouts finally evicted," *Kansas City Star*, July 27, 2006, page B2.
- ³⁶¹ Mara Rose Williams, "Despite motions for restraining orders, workers began taking down apartments at UMKC," *Kansas City Star*, January 20, 2007, page B1.
- ³⁶² Patrick J. Fasl, "A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department" (2006) page 8. self-published at:
www.universitypoliceman.com
- ³⁶³ Everette L. "Pete" Peters and his wife Cindy at this time were both security guards for the university. Unbeknownst to me was the fact that Cindy had been adopted at birth and for several years wondered who her biological mother was. Through sheer luck I located her mother within days of Cindy giving me her mother's maiden name from a birth certificate she had acquired. Pete told me she had paid investigators in the past to try and locate the woman. Their reunion in Ohio in spring 2005 was a joyous occasion for all. In April 2007 "Pete" and Cindy retired from the university after decades of service.
- ³⁶⁴ Emily Iorg, "Police Blotter," *University News*, October 2, 2006, see:

- <http://www.unews.com/media/storage/paper274/news/2006/10/02/news/2006/10/02/News/Police.Blotter-2326767.shtml>
- ³⁶⁵ Emily Iorg, "Police Blotter," University News, October 9, 2006, see:
<http://www.unews.com/media/storage/paper274/news/2006/10/09/news/2006/10/09/News/Police.Blotter-2339821.shtml>
- ³⁶⁶ Patrick J. Fasl, "A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department" (2006) page 20.
- ³⁶⁷ Mara Rose Williams, "Leader of MU system to leave," *Kansas City Star*, December 14, 2006, page 1.
- ³⁶⁸ Minutes of the Board of Curators, December 14-15, 2006, page 7, see:
<http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/curators/minutes/0612.pdf>
- ³⁶⁹ Mara Rose Williams, "Curators address issues," *Kansas City Star*, December 16, 2006, page B2.
- ³⁷⁰ http://www.newtribune.com/articles/2007/02/28/news_state/306state31umr.prt
- ³⁷¹ <http://www.americanchronicle.com/articles/24357>
- ³⁷² Evan Thomas, "Making of a Massacre," *Newsweek* <http://www.newsweek.com/id/35172>
- ³⁷³ Corey Williams, "A campus in turmoil," *Kansas City Star*, June 24, 2007, p.A2; and "College administrators lose jobs over cover-up," *Kansas City Star*, July 17, 2007, p. A3.
<http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/gc/rules/personnel/330/065.shtml>
- ³⁷⁴ Dan Margolies, "UMKC settles women's lawsuit," *Kansas City Star*, July 12, 2007, p.A1
- ³⁷⁵ Derek Simons, "Provost's resignation surprises campus," *University News*, March 19, 2007
- ³⁷⁷ Dan Margolies and Mara Rose Williams, "Decision widens UMKC scandal," *Kansas City Star*, July 25, 2007, p.A1
- ³⁷⁸ Dan Margolies, "UMKC settles women's lawsuit," *Kansas City Star*, July 12, 2007, p.A1
- ³⁷⁹ Mara Rose Williams, "MU loses official to new university," *Kansas City Star*, July 24, 2007, p. B5.
- ³⁸⁰ *In Focus*, January 18, 2007 <http://www.umsystem.edu/ums/departments/fa/infocus/070112>
- ³⁸¹ Danny Mathis, "Vice chancellor Pat Long leaving UMKC," *University News*, March 13, 2006, p.1.
- ³⁸² Mara Rose Williams, "UMKC inquiry under way," *Kansas City Star*, July 14, 2007, p. B1.
- ³⁸³ Fasl, *A History of the U.M.K.C. Police Department*, page 23.
- ³⁸⁴ Fasl, *Diary of a Campus Cop*, page 66.
- ³⁸⁵ The department was placed in CALEA's category titled "Self assessment" as opposed to "Accredited." Exactly how long an agency can stay in the former is unknown. (The UMKC Police Department was re-accredited July 31, 2010) <http://www.calea.org/agcysearch/searchagcy3.cfm>
- ³⁸⁶ Jason Gertzen and Dan Margolies, "Ousted Sprint CEO Forsee got \$40 million in 2007," *Kansas City Star*, March 28, 2008, p.A1.
- ³⁸⁷ Jason Gertzen, "Sprint woes just got worse," *Kansas City Star*, February 29, 2008, p. A1.
- ³⁸⁸ Matrix Consulting Group, *Report of the Police Department Review, University of Missouri, Kansas City*, January 7, 2008.
- ³⁸⁹ *Columbia Missourian*, "Dennis T. Mayer, Jr. dies after brief illness," April 16, 1968, p.2.
- ³⁹⁰ Ted Hughes, "Gear removed from force; university police criticized," *Columbia Missourian*, April 2, 1974, page 1.
- ³⁹¹ Wade Byard, "Policeman dies in two-car crash," *Columbia Missourian*, February 26, 1980, p.1.
- ³⁹² *University News*, "Major Allen dies," June 15, 1973, p.1.
- ³⁹³ Personal recollection of the author; and microfilmed UMKC Police Dept. reports.
- ³⁹⁴ *Kansas City Times*, "Deaths," September 3, 1985, p. C-6.
- ³⁹⁵ E-mail, Barbara Harris to Pat Fasl, Tuesday 1/29/2008 9:38AM, Fasl Files
- ³⁹⁶ Derek Simons, "Briefly mentioned," *University News*, August 20, 2007, p.2.
- ³⁹⁷ See: <http://m.independentmail.com/news/2006/Nov/22/clemson-university-narrows-search-for-police/>
- ³⁹⁸ Fasl, *Diary of a Campus Cop*, March 2001, pages 110-112.
- ³⁹⁹ An example of this theory took place in 2011 when the deaths of three former UMKC Police Captains, Edwood Olsen, Ira Frazier and Wesley Essig took place within a forty-five day time period. See said obituaries: Olsen, *KC Star*, October 9, 2011, page A24; Frazier, *KC Star*, October 11, 2011, page A12, and Essig *KC Star*, November 4, 2011, page A15
- ⁴⁰⁰ *1977-78 City Directory*, Kansas City, pages 437 and 522. 8537 Holmes Road, Apt.141. Kansas City Public Library Microfilm
- ⁴⁰¹ Russ Pulley, "House fire in Independence kills two," *Kansas City Star*, April 7, 2008 Page B2; and, *Kansas City Star*, "Bodies of couple identified," April 12, 2008, page B3.
- ⁴⁰² Kevin Hoffman, "April case ruled murder-suicide," *Kansas City Star*, July 11, 2008, page B3.

-
- ⁴⁰³ *Kansas City Star*, “Mark W. Stafford, of Counsel” December 2, 2008, page D-9.
- ⁴⁰⁴ *Official Manual of the State of Missouri*, 1981-82, pages 496 and 556: 8603 Buckingham Lane
- ⁴⁰⁵ In earlier pages of this text the identities of the “Supervisor roommate” and “Subordinate roommate” were not revealed. See footnotes 42, 62 and 78. The individuals were Harry W. Hylander, Jr. and Mark W. Stafford.
- ⁴⁰⁶ Fasl, *Diary of a Campus Cop*, pages 34-38.
- ⁴⁰⁷ David Klepper and Alan Bavley, “Two resign from Kansas doctor board,” *Kansas City Star*, April 3, 2008, page A1.
- ⁴⁰⁸ In 2010 this individual was identified by the local media following his arrest for impersonating a Kansas City Police Officer. Jeff Alan Swanson was the first Director of Security at the University Academy. For more information, see: Sara Shepherd, “School guard cited for impersonating officer,” *Kansas City Star*, February 18, 2010, page A6; and, <http://www.kctv5.com/news/22588108/detail.html>
- ⁴⁰⁹ Letter, Harry Hylander to All UMKC Police personnel, October 30, 2000, Fasl Files
- ⁴¹⁰ Dan Barnett, “Police Blotter: June 9, 2000,” *University News*, August 21, 2000, page 2.
- ⁴¹¹ State of Missouri Marriage License, Number K-151797, August 19, 2001.
- ⁴¹² http://www.iaclea.org/members/clej/pdf/March_April_2008.pdf
- ⁴¹³ Brochure: Lighting the Way for Kansas City’s University, 2008-09 Torchbearer Campaign
- ⁴¹⁴ E-mail, Message from the Chancellor to UMKC Everyone, Thursday, 6/5/2008 12:31 PM, Fasl Files
- ⁴¹⁵ E-mail, Message from the Chancellor to UMKC Everyone, Wednesday, 7/2/2008 11:28 AM, Fasl Files
- ⁴¹⁶ E-mail, Message from Patrick J. Fasl to Dennis Cesari, Friday, 2-1-2008, 10005 PM; with attached letter from Pat Fasl to Dennis Cesari. Fasl Files
- ⁴¹⁷ *Kansas City Star*, “Royals’ Callaspo arrested for DUI,” June 28, 2008, page D-5.
- ⁴¹⁸ See: footnote number 311.
- ⁴¹⁹ Mara Rose Williams, “UMKC chief has big plans for brief tenure,” *Kansas City Star*, August 1, 2008, page B-2.
- ⁴²⁰ Mara Rose Williams, “Morton named UMKC chief,” *Kansas City Star*, December 16, 2008, page A-1.
- ⁴²¹ E-mail, UMKC Announcements to UMKC Everyone, Wednesday, 12/24/2008, 8:06 AM, Fasl Files
- ⁴²² Benjamin Essig joined the UMKC Police department days after his father Wesley W. Essig retired in April 2004. The younger Essig desired to join the department years earlier but a university policy prohibiting nepotism delayed his aspirations.
- ⁴²³ Melissa Cowan, “Writing the diary of a campus cop,” *University News*, September 21, 2009, page 4.
- ⁴²⁴ The following year I was released from MCC’s payroll following a polygraph examination and psychological testing for the newly created Campus Police Officer’s position. MCC’s Police Chief Bill Hudson, a retired KCPD Major and former Parkville Police Chief, advised me during an exit interview that the psychologist’s report indicated that I could not work by myself, that I needed supervision and for being truthful on the polygraph I was told that “my past had caught up with me.” Many of the individuals subsequently hired to be MCC Police Officers were either retired KCPD officers or former Parkville (MO) Police personnel.
- ⁴²⁵ *Kansas City Times*, “U.M.K.C. campus guard retires after 22 years,” September 1, 1964, page 18.